



Gc  
929.2  
W6794w  
1180139

Whitman & Sanett

April 30/77

135 Copies

**GENEALOGY COLLECTION**

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00855 6117

3750

3750 475.20-





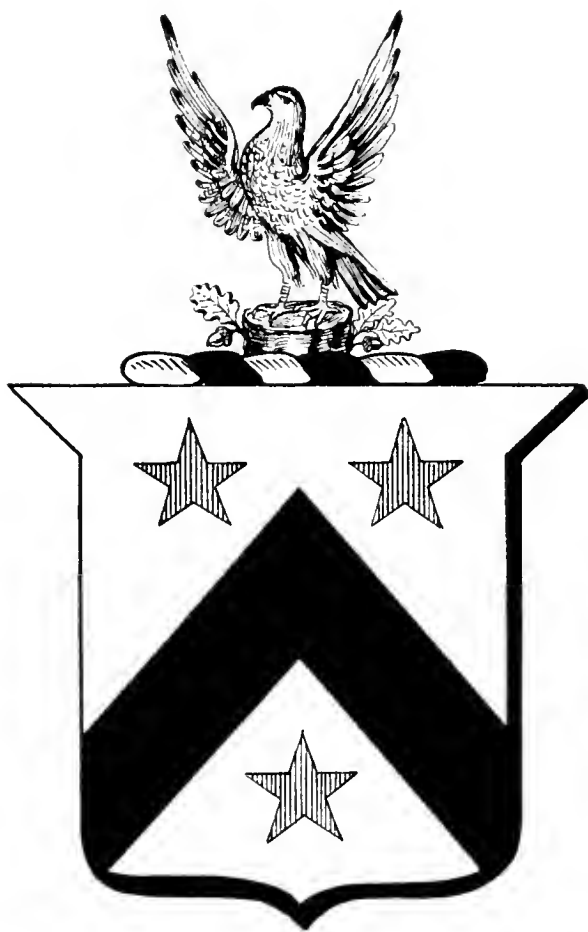








A HISTORY OF  
**THE WILLIS FAMILY**  
*of*  
NEW ENGLAND *and*  
NEW JERSEY



**Willis**



ROBERT TREAT, PURITAN



A HISTORY OF THE  
**WILLIS FAMILY**  
*of*  
NEW ENGLAND *and* NEW JERSEY  
AND THEIR ANCESTORS

COMPRISING THE FAMILIES OF FARRAND, BALL, KITCHELL,  
COOK, WARD, FAIRCHILD, PLUME, BRUEN, SMITH,  
TREAT, PIERSON, CRANE, COOPER, SAN-  
FORD, SHEAFE AND OTHERS

*To which is added*

A HISTORY OF THE  
**Family of John Howard, Esq.**  
*of* Richmond, Virginia  
AND THE  
Harris and Macleod Families  
*of* Georgia

COMPILED IN THE YEAR 1916  
BY  
CHARLES ETHELBERT WILLIS  
AND  
FRANCES CAROLINE WILLIS

---

“What are we? And whence came we? What shall be  
Our ultimate existence? What’s our present?  
Are questions answerless, and yet incessant.”

—BYRON—*Don Juan*.

COPYRIGHT 1917  
BY  
CHARLES ETHELBERT WILLIS

WHITMORE & GARRETT, INC.,  
*Printers*  
RICHMOND, VA.

# CONTENTS 1180139

## PART 1

PAGE

Explanatory .....	10
Introduction .....	13
Some History .....	17
Willis Family .....	33
Thomas Compson Willis .....	48
Deborah (Farrand) Willis .....	57
Edwin Ethelbert Willis .....	60
Major Henry Farrand Willis .....	67
Willis Arms .....	68
Some Further Willis History Relating to the Howells .....	69
Ancient Willis Pedigree .....	72
Willis Ancestry .....	73
Willis Genealogy .....	75
Sanford Family .....	81
Blount Genealogy .....	83
Pequot War .....	86
Plume Family .....	87
Crane Family .....	91
Colonial Notes .....	94
Treat Family .....	99
Charter Oak .....	102
The Regicides .....	103
Ward Family .....	108
First Court Held in Connecticut .....	110
Newark Notes, by Congar .....	116
Smith Family .....	120
Smith Genealogy .....	122
Marcia B. Smith (Kitchell) Willis and Family .....	123
Farrand Family .....	125
Lieut. Bethuel Farrand and Wife Rhoda .....	130
Rhoda Farrand. (Poem) .....	133
Farrand Items, by Homer A. Farrand .....	140
Dr. Samuel Ashbel Farrand .....	142
Wilson Farrand .....	143
Dr. Livingston Farrand .....	144
Dr. Max Farrand .....	144
Beatrice Cadwalader (Jones) Farrand .....	146
Dudley Farrand .....	146
Bethuel Farrand, Jr. ....	149
Jacob Shaw Farrand .....	150
Olive M., Wife of Jacob Shaw Farrand .....	152
Dr. David Osburn Farrand .....	155
Mrs. David Osburn Farrand .....	160
James Benjamin Farrand .....	161
Farrand Genealogy .....	163
Grandy, Bodwell and Eberbach Families .....	167
Descendants of Samuel Farrand (6th) .....	169
Robson Family .....	170
Cardoza, Rahn and Page Families .....	171
Bacon Family .....	173
Children of Samuel Ashbel Farrand (7th) .....	175
Line of Mulford Kitchell Farrand (7th) .....	176
Reighard Family .....	177
Houghton, Mills and Ewing Families .....	178
Hunter Family .....	182
Quimby Family .....	182

Southern Bk. Co. - \$7.50

# CONTENTS—*Continued*

PAGE

Hayward Family .....	183
Rear Admiral Henry T. Mayo .....	184
Genealogy of Judge Bethuel Farrand, Jr., and First Wife Marilla Shaw .....	185
Genealogy of Judge Bethuel Farrand, Jr., and Second Wife Deborah Osburn .....	192
Sheaffe (or Sheafe) Family .....	195
Pierson Family .....	197
Bruen Family .....	199
John Bruen, of Bruen-Stapleford .....	205
Obadiah Bruen .....	209
Richard Lawrence .....	212
Holford Family .....	213
Genealogy Showing Royal Ancestry .....	215
Magna Charta Barons .....	219
Descent from Charlemagne Through the Kings of England .....	220
Kitchell Family .....	222
Ancient Kitchell Pedigree .....	223
Marriage Licenses, Marriages, Baptisms, Burials, Etc., of Ancient Kitchells .....	223
Early Settlers of Morris County, N. J. ....	233
Hon. Aaron Kitchell .....	235
Kitchell Genealogy .....	244
Line of Joseph Kitchell (4th) .....	246
Line of John Kitchell (4th) .....	257
Dr. Cornelius Ladd Kitchell .....	266
Webster, Bass and Strong Families .....	269
Dr. Obadiah Wilbur Kitchell .....	271
Line of David Kitchell (4th) .....	273
Sayre, Boorman and Moody Families .....	276
Thompson Family .....	278
Price Family .....	280
Ely Family .....	281
Ball Family .....	282
Ball Genealogy .....	287
Branford Notes .....	289
Fairchild Family .....	291
Fairchild Genealogy .....	294
Cooper Family .....	297
Howell Family .....	298
Howell Family, of Morristown, N. J. ....	299
Moore Family .....	301
Cook Family .....	302
Rear Admiral Francis Augustus Cook .....	307
Cook Genealogy .....	309
A Roll of Honor of Revolutionary Heroes .....	315

## PART II.

Howard Family .....	325
William Allyne Howard .....	331
Dr. William Travis Howard .....	333
John Howard .....	334
Howard Genealogy .....	337
Dr. William Travis Howard (2nd) .....	338
Harris and Macleod Families .....	340
Robert M. Hull Family .....	347
Dunvegan Castle .....	348
King Family .....	351

# ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
Robert Treat directing the landing of the founders of Newark, N. J., June, 1666, by kind permission of the Committee of 100, 250th Anniversary Celebration, Newark, May-October, 1916....	FRONTISPIECE
Willis Coat of Arms .....	3
Site of Old Boonton Iron Works .....	30
Faesch House at Old Boonton .....	32
Thomas Compson Willis (from ambrotype) .....	48
Willis Home at Powerville, N. J. ....	53
Deborah (Farrand) Willis (from old portrait) .....	57
Edwin E. Willis, aged 21, 1848 (from ambrotype) .....	60
Edwin E. and Electa C. Willis, 1852 (from ambrotype) .....	64
Major Henry Farrand Willis .....	67
Major-General William Goffe .....	105
Marcia B. Smith (Kitchell) Willis .....	123
Dr. Samuel Ashbel Farrand .....	142
Jacob Shaw Farrand .....	150
Dr. David Osburn Farrand .....	155
Mrs. David Osburn Farrand .....	160
Monument to Hon. Aaron Kitchell .....	242
Home of Caleb Fairchild (3rd) at Whippany, N. J. ....	292
Home of John Fairchild at Whippany, N. J. ....	294
James Harvey Cook .....	306
Mrs. James Harvey Cook .....	307
Old Presbyterian Church at Hanover, N. J. ....	314
Rebecca E. T. (Anderson) Howard .....	332
John Howard .....	335
Lt.-Col. Francis Henry Harris .....	341
Dr. John Donald Macleod and Wife .....	345
Dunvegan Castle (from painting by Whistler) .....	348

## EXPLANATORY.

This history is written as of the sixteenth generation of the Willis family.

The \* before names indicate the direct line of ancestry of the Willis family.

Numbers preceding names indicate the number of the generation from the first of that line.

The edition of this history is limited to 130 copies.

---

## ABBREVIATIONS.

N. E. means New England	b. means born
N. H. means New Haven	d. means died or dead
L. I. means Long Island	m. means married
	dau. means daughter

---

## ERRATA.

Page 22, line 15, "1883" should be 1833.

Page 37, line 25, "first cousin" should be second cousin.

Page 41, line 33, "Prince of Holmes" should be Prince and Holmes.

Page 61, line 7, "he" should be they.

Page 167, line 18, "8th" should be 6th.

Page 187, line 27, "July 4, 1847," should be July 4, 1877.

Page 188, line 3, "Company T" should be Company F.

Page 248, line 22, should read,

7 Charity Ford, b. Jany. 21, 1798, d. Dec. 18, 1875; m. James Ford.  
By 2d wife Hannah Tuttle:

7 Samuel, d. 1871.

Page 256, 7th line should follow 9th line.

Page 260, on first line, "5th" should be 6th.

Page 260, line 18, "Francis" should be Frances.

Page 262, line 24, "7th" should be 6th.

Page 299, line 28, "May 9, 1825," should be Nov. 9, 1825.

Page 308, lines 6-7, "lieutenant 1868" should be lieutenant 1867.

Page 313, there should be a dash between lines 11 and 12.

Page 319, in the Ball list of soldiers, Justus Ball, C. A., has been omitted.

Page 337, line 20, "Francis" should be Frances.



# Part I

## WILLIS FAMILY



## INTRODUCTION.

One day the writer was most agreeably surprised to receive through the mail, a book written by his sister, Miss Frances C. Willis, containing a genealogy of the Willis Family of New Jersey and their ancestors by marriage. This book had been prepared after many years of labor and research, on the part of Miss Willis in looking up old records of births, marriages and deaths, going back in instances for more than three hundred years, and was complete so far as she could trace the genealogy of the family and connections, in this country.

Miss Willis, after all these years of research, had laboriously written out six separate books, one for each of her immediate family, thus furnishing a record that did not before exist, and a great labor it must have been for her, especially as she was in anything but robust health. It was a family record I had always desired to have, and have often regretted that my father or some other member of the family had not taken the pains to collect and record our genealogy for the benefit of their descendants, but it is quite true that no one who has gone before has taken the trouble to do so, and I wish at the very beginning to give all the credit to my sister for this book, for without her labor it would never have been published.

On reading over the book she sent me, it occurred to the writer that the history could be greatly enlarged, as I discovered that many things of much interest could be added, as many of our ancestors were men of note and occupied the first place in the early history of

New England, Long Island and New Jersey, therefore, after consultation with some members of the family, I decided to continue my sister's work, adding considerable data not easily available to her at first, but which she has since assisted me in collecting from historical societies, the Library of Congress, old English and French books, muster rolls of the Revolution, family tradition, etc., and we have carried the family records back in England as far as they can be traced. For the benefit of my sons and those who may come after them, I have added the history of their mother's family, the Howards of Virginia, and their family connections, and trust the combined labor of Miss Willis and myself may prove of interest and value to those of the present generation as well as those who follow us. I wish to state that much of the subject matter has been taken from works on biography and history, and every effort has been made by comparison and correction, to have the record correct; and, believe the history can be relied on as accurate. While the authorities are frequently not mentioned, the writer hopes the above statement will cover any charge of plagiarism.

Plutarch says, "It is indeed a desirable thing to be well descended, but the glory belongs to our ancestors." This is certainly true, and each individual has to make his, or her own history, but I believe with Burke, that "people will not look forward to posterity, who never look backward to their ancestors"; it is therefore with no spirit of boasting, but certainly with some pride, that we will show how our ancestors were among the founders of this great nation and had no small part in its settlement; were men of large affairs and leaders from the very beginning of the colonies and helped to hew out of the vast wilderness, the present great States

of Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York and New Jersey. It is we believe no small thing to have had two ancestors, Robert Treat and Obadiah Bruen, who were among the nineteen applicants for and the grantees of the Charter of Connecticut; and that the former of these should have been Governor of Connecticut and the one who saved the Charter, and had it hidden in the "Charter Oak," when Andros demanded its surrender. Our ancestors were in fact among the founders of Wethersfield, Conn., the first English settlement west of Massachusetts, in 1635; of New Haven, Milford, Guilford, Branford and New London in Connecticut; of Southampton on Long Island and Sandwich, Mass.; while of the sixty-four men who founded Newark, New Jersey, in 1666-67, thirteen were our direct ancestors.

With but one exception, all our male ancestors were here by the year 1645, and that exception, Richard Smith, was here by 1690. Surely we may claim to be Americans, if any one has a right to bear such a title.

The history will also show how our ancestors took no small part in wresting this country from the British Crown and fully "did their bit," as they say in England during this great war, for the families of our immediate ancestors furnished to the armies of the Revolution, only counting those from Morris and Essex counties, in New Jersey, a total of 153 men, of whom thirty-one were officers. Our great-great-grandfather, Captain Samuel Ball, helped raise and was commander of, the first company of Minute Men organized in New Jersey, for the war of the Revolution, 1775; while our great-great-grandfather, Aaron Kitchell, was closely attached to General George Washington as a friend and advisor, and had charge of the war-chest while the army was at Morristown.

All of our ancestors but one were of Puritan stock and all of them staunch members of the Presbyterian Church in 1776, which was surely a "church militant" in those days, and they were not "too proud to fight," as many seem to be in these degenerate times.

The genealogy will, we trust, prove of interest to members of the family, tracing back as it does in two instances, in unbroken lines, through some of the greatest families of England for over 1350 years, to Alfred the Great of England, the Emperor of Germany, Louis IV of France, Charlemagne and beyond, while several of the ancestors were companions of William the Conqueror, and three of them signers of Magna Charta at Runnymede. For the benefit of my sons I will add, that their ancestor Ellis Cook (4th) who was at the battle of Oswego and was killed near Oswego, also their ancestor Epaphras Cook (5th) who was with his father in the Oswego battle, August 14, 1756; also their ancestors of the Willis, Plume, Treat and Howard families, who participated in the Indian wars in Massachusetts, Connecticut and Virginia, (read histories of these families) will entitle them to membership in the "Society of Colonial Wars," should they ever desire to join that association.

It seems appropriate that this history should be written in the year the citizens of Newark, New Jersey, are celebrating the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of their city, as our ancestors were those who formed the settlement.

C. E. W.

Richmond, Va.



## SOME HISTORY.

As many people know but little of the early history of New Jersey, as the records of the first settlement are not readily available, and then only by research among the libraries of the historical societies and elsewhere, we believe a short sketch will be of interest to the members of the family, as so many of our ancestors were among the founders of the City of Newark and the first settlers afterward, of Morris County. We will therefore give an account of events that caused northern New Jersey to be placed on the map.

Charles II, King of England, granted what is now New Jersey, to his brother the Duke of York, who sold it to Lord John Berkeley, Baron of Stratton, and Sir George Carteret, on June 24, 1664. On the same day that this instrument was signed, Philip Carteret, cousin of Sir George, received a commission as Governor of New Jersey. The ship "Philip," having on board about thirty people, some of them servants, and laden with suitable commodities, sailed from England in the summer, arrived in safety at the place now known as Elizabeth Port, in August of the same year. The place was named after the Lady of Sir George Carteret.

In August, 1665, Governor Philip Carteret sent letters to Connecticut, offering to settlers every civil and religious privilege. He had probably heard of the discontent in the former New Haven colony over the new Charter, which had forced the people living on the Sound into the Connecticut Colony, against their will.

When the Charter was granted in 1662 by Charles II, an agreement had been entered into, between John Winthrop, Jr., who received the Charter from the King and Governor Leete of Connecticut, that the people of the New Haven Colony should not be forced to join the Connecticut Colony unless they so desired. The people of the New Haven Colony objected to the union, but in spite of their violent protests, being outnumbered and out-voted by the people of the sister colony, they were forced to become part of the Connecticut Colony. This caused a revolt, and led to what was undoubtedly the most momentous occurrence that took place in any of the thirteen colonies previous to the Revolution, and it is significant of how intense this feeling must have been, when we point out that three of the grantees of the Charter, Robert Treat, Obadiah Bruen and Mathew Canfield, were leaders of the revolt and moved to Newark with the others.

The emigration of practically an entire colony, giving up homes and farms that had been won from the wilderness and the Indians; giving up the work of a generation, was certainly remarkable, and done for their faith. To continue; the letters received from Governor Carteret found the people ripe for a move. Meetings were held immediately and agents were appointed to examine the country on the Passaic river in New Jersey.

These agents were Robert Treat and Jasper Crane, our ancestors, John Treat son of Robert, and John Curtis.

They went to New Jersey in October, 1665, examined the land, found it suitable and purchased the area comprising the ancient town of Newark, from the Indians, paying them £130, New England currency, twelve Indian blankets and twelve guns. On the return of the four agents to Connecticut, a meeting was held at Branford

and the following “Plantation Covenant” was adopted. This Covenant is also called the two “Fundamental Agreements” and is more generally known as such, by which latter name it is frequently referred to in this history; it follows:

Oct. 30th, 1665.

“At a Meeting Touching the Intended design of many of the Inhabitants of Branford the following was subscribed :

Deuteronomy 1:13 } "1st. That none shall be ad-  
Exodus XVIII: 21 } mitted freemen or free Bur-  
Deut. XVII: 15 } gesses within our town, upon  
Jeremiah XXXVI: 21 } Passaick River, in the Province  
of New Jersey, but such planters as are Members of  
some or other of the Congregational Churches; nor shall  
any but such be chosen to Magistracy or to Carry on  
any part of Civil Judicature, or as deputies or assist-  
ants to have power to vote in Establishing Laws—and  
making or repealing them, or to any Chief Military  
Trust or office. Nor shall any But such Church Mem-  
bers have a vote in any such Elections; Tho' all others  
admitted to Be Planters have Right to their proper  
Inheritances, and do and shall Enjoy all other Civil Lib-  
erties and privileges According to Laws, orders, Grants,  
which are or Hereafter shall Be made for this Town.

“P. 2nd. We shall with Care and Dilligence provide for the maintenance of the purity of Religion professed in the Congregational Churches.

“Whereunto subscribed the Inhabitants from Branford.”

Twenty-three men of Branford signed the above, of whom Jasper Crane, Rev. Abraham Pierson, Samuel Plum, Josiah Ward, John Warde, Edward Ball and Rich-

ard Lawrence, were our direct ancestors and Lawrence Ward, John Ward Senior Lieutenant, John Crane, Delivered Crane and John Catlin were of their families.

The fundamental agreements continue as follows:

“And upon the Reception of their Letters and Subscriptions, the present Inhabitants in November following declare their Consents and readiness to do likewise and at a Meeting the 24th of the next June following in 1667 they also Subscribed with their own Hands unto the two fundamental Agreements expressed on the other side [of the page]. Their names as follows:”

Here follow forty-one names of men from New Haven. Milford and Guilford, of whom Robert Treat, Obadiah Bruen, Robert Kitchell, Samuel Kitchell, Michael Tompkins and Azariah Crane, were our direct ancestors. Thus of the sixty-four men who signed the fundamental agreements, moved to and founded Newark, New Jersey, thirteen were our ancestors, five others were of their immediate families and several others of the signers were sons-in-law of the ancestors. Most of the sixty-four men were probably heads of families, and in all the company but six were obliged to make their mark, which for those days, is proof of the very high class of the members of the party, as literacy at that time was almost a mark of gentility.

It is a matter of much interest, we believe, that such a very large proportion of the founders of Newark should have been of our family. The five acknowledged leaders, Robert Treat, Rev. Abraham Pierson, Jasper Crane, Robert and Samuel Kitchell, being all ancestors.

Early in the spring of 1666, a few of the old New Haven Colony of 1638, under the leadership of Robert Treat, sailed into the Passaic river and prepared the ground for the coming of the larger number of settlers.

In June, 1667, the remnant of the New Haven Colony, and others from Branford, Milford and Guilford, led by the Rev. Abraham Pierson, gathered with the first few in their new abode, to which the name of Newark was applied in honor of Mr. Pierson's English home.

Under the several families will be found more fully written the causes which led to this noteworthy migration.

Newark sprang from the wilderness into a large town within a year, for by the autumn of 1667 it had a population of some five hundred people. The town was laid off surrounding a public square now called "The Park" and the leading men of the new settlement had their homes facing this square. Our ancestors were the leaders in all public affairs of the new Colony, as the history of Newark clearly shows. They occupied the highest and most honorable positions within the gift of the people.

On May 11, 1667, Obadiah Bruen, Michael Tompkins and Samuel Kitchell, our ancestors, together with John Brown and Robert Dennison, purchased a very large tract of land from the Indians, which is described under "Kitchell Family." This land probably extended from the Hackensack river to the Orange mountains. It was for the benefit of the settlers and divided up and sold among them. "Eleven years later, March 13, 1678, the western limits of the tract were extended to the top of the Mountain Watchung," by a deed from two other Indians, for two guns, three coats and thirteen cans of rum.

In marked contrast to the Indian troubles in the other Colonies, the settlers in New Jersey escaped such. The Indians belonged to the Lenni Lenape tribe, a branch

of the Delawares, and were not less savage probably than other Indians, but it was the method of treatment by the colonists that won their respect. It is the proud boast of New Jersey, that every acre of land in the state, was obtained from the Indians by fair purchase.

In October, 1832, Bartholomew S. Calvin, an aged and venerable chief, of the remnant of the Lenni Lenape tribe, located in the territory of Michigan, was deputed by his tribe to the Legislature of New Jersey, with a memorial and petition, stating that they had never ceded or relinquished their right of hunting and fishing in the waters of the state and uninclosed lands: praying the Legislature to grant some compensation therefor, and authorizing said chief to transfer the same. The Legislature passed an act on the 12th of March, 1883, granting the old chief, for his tribe, two thousand dollars. One part of the act reads as follows:

“And whereas, it is represented, that the legal claims or title of said Indians, to said fisheries aforesaid, are barred by reason of their voluntary abandonment of the use and occupancy of the same; but, that this Legislature, should grant a remuneration for the right to said fisheries, as an act of voluntary justice, as a memorial of kindness and compassion, to the remnant of a once powerful and friendly people, occupants and natives of this State, and as a consumation of a proud fact in the history of New Jersey, that every Indian’s claim, right, and title, to her soil and its franchises, have been acquired by fair and voluntary transfer.”

It was but a short time after the founding of Newark, until the settlers began the exploration of the country to the west and northwest, most of it a hilly and mountainous region. Iron ore of the finest quality (a high grade magnetite), was soon discovered; this led to



a further migration by some of our ancestors and others, and the settlement of Morris County.

Very few people are aware of the fact that iron making was a large, established and profitable industry in Massachusetts and Connecticut at the time of the migration to Newark, and that the emigrants from the New Haven Colony brought with them to New Jersey the knowledge of the making of iron, but so it was, and as our family have been so long and intimately connected with the iron industry, we will give an account of early iron making in the Colonies.

“In 1619 The Virginia Company of London, sent to Virginia a number of persons who were skilled in the manufacture of iron to set up three iron works in the Colony.” The enterprise was undertaken in that year on Falling Creek, a tributary to the James river, in Chesterfield County, about seven miles below Richmond “In July of 1621 the company sent over Mr. John Berkley, formerly of Beverstone Castle, a gentleman of an honorable family to take charge of the work. He was accompanied by his son Maurice and twenty experienced workmen.” In March, 1622, in the Indian massacre, before the works were completed, Berkley and all his workmen were slain and no further attempt was made to smelt iron in Virginia until after the beginning of the eighteenth century. In Massachusetts, however, the business was more successful, as Mr. John Winthrop, Jr., returned from England in 1643 with workmen and stock to the amount of £1000 for commencing the iron works at Lynn. Winthrop had gone to England for this special purpose and interested eleven English gentlemen in the enterprise. A number of Colonists also became stockholders, one of whom was Thomas Willis our ancestor, of Lynn.

The works at first consisted of a blast-furnace and foundry. The first article made being a small iron pot, to hold about one quart. This pot is still in possession of the family of one of the builders of the iron-works. The works were a success from the start and ran until about 1688, when the deposit of ore was exhausted. In 1647 Joseph Jenks built a forge at Lynn and made scythes.

In 1646 iron works were built at Braintree, ten miles from Boston. In 1652 two Leonard brothers built a forge and bloomery at Taunton. They were among those who built the first works at Lynn. These works grew to large proportions and were operated by the Leonards and their descendants, continuously, till after 1865.

Iron works quickly followed at Concord 1657, Rowley Village 1668, and at Topsfield, Ipswich, Boxford, Norton and many other places. There are records of seventeen forges having been built in the Plymouth Colony alone. John Winthrop, Jr., and others built a blast-furnace, foundry and forge at New or East Haven, Conn., in 1658, and our ancestor Jasper Crane was one of the owners of same. Probably others of our ancestors were interested in the works. There were also forges and furnaces near Branford and other points near the Sound, in Connecticut. It will therefore be seen that the emigrants to Newark were well acquainted with the process of iron making.

Swank says,

“The first iron works established in New Jersey were at Shrewsbury, built previous to 1676, probably in 1674, by the Leonards, of Taunton, Mass.”

Iron making in the seventeenth century (as it has been since) was a most honorable business, as is witnessed by the fact that the men in the highest and most honor-

able positions, both in England and the Colonies were connected with the industry.

A few years after the Leonards built the Shrewsbury works, but just what year, or by whom is not now known, but probably about 1685, some men from Newark built a forge at Whippany, in Morris County. This was followed quickly by other forges and soon led to the settlement of the entire region. By 1710 there were a sufficient number of people living at Whippany to warrant the establishment of a church, and the first Presbyterian church was built. This church was the predecessor of the church at Hanover, a short distance away, to which place the church was removed in a few years. A cut of the Hanover church is given in the following pages.

Probably the first mine opened in Morris County was what was afterward known as the Dickerson mine, at Mine Hill, near the present town of Dover. The ore was free to all comers who desired to mine it, for it was not until the year 1713 that the land on which the great ore deposit was located was taken up as a mining tract by John Reading, from the Board of Proprietors. This mine, worked continuously for about 200 years, was closed down in 1891, but is said to still contain much ore. Other forges soon followed those built at Whippany. The ore was transported from the mines over rough mountain trails to the forges in the valleys, in leather pouches, on horse back. This would appear as rather crude transportation, but Swank says, speaking of the iron industry of England of a later date: "At this time (1750) the business of manufacturing pig iron in some parts of Great Britain was conducted upon such primitive principles that both charcoal and iron ore were carried to the furnaces of Monmouthshire on the backs of horses."

The iron made at the Morris County forges, bars, rods,

blooms and other shapes, was carried across the Orange mountains to Newark, on horseback. Of course each forge in those days was a small affair, but iron was almost a precious metal to the colonists. The industry grew to large proportions in a few years, and iron blooms or blocks and hammered iron bars were exported to England. The process of iron making would be considered a peculiar one in these days. The forges were "Catalan Forges of the German type," (open hearth furnaces) where the ore was reduced directly into wrought iron, without limestone or other flux. The fuel was charcoal, furnished in unlimited quantity from the mountains, then covered with a magnificent growth of oak, hickory and chestnut. After the ore was smelted into iron, the latter was placed under trip hammers, worked by water power, and hammered into the desired shapes. As the industry grew, every brook and river in the northern part of New Jersey that could furnish water power was working a forge.

England needing crude iron encouraged this industry, but jealous of her manufacturers, absolutely forbade the use of rolling mills, slitting mills, and the manufacture of steel in the colonies, under a penalty of £1000. "In 1750 Governor Clinton of the Colony of New York was ordered by Act of Parliament to report on the iron business." His reply was as follows:

"In obedience to an Act of Parliament, Entitled An Act to Encourage the Importation of Pig and Bar Iron from his Colonys in America, and to prevent the erection of any Mill or other Engine for Slitting or Rolling of Iron, or any plating Forge to work with a Felt Hammer, or any Furnace for making Steel in any of the said Colonys passed in the twenty-third year of His Majesty's Reign," etc. He reported, "there was only one plating

Forge to work with a Tilt Hammer," and that not in operation and "no Rolling Mill, or Engine for Slitting of Iron or Furnace for making Steel," in the Colony of New York.

Jonathan Belcher, Governor of New Jersey, in the same year, i. e., 1750, made the same kind of a report.

As these Governors could not have been blind to what was going on about them, it is reasonable to suppose they winked at what was then the leading industry in northern New Jersey, and did what they could by non-interference to encourage and protect same, for by 1750 there were probably more than fifty iron-works in New Jersey, some of them of considerable size, especially the works at Old Boonton.

Our grandfather, Thomas C. Willis, used to tell how the Governor of New Jersey sent an officer and company of soldiers, to go up the Rockaway river, find and destroy the iron works located thereon, by order of the British Parliament. The people of Old Boonton were duly informed of the coming of the troops; they were met and entertained some distance below the iron works and then led by a path through the woods past the works. The soldiers went on to the source of the river, returned by a shorter way and reported to the Governor there were no iron works on the river, although there were several works, at different points on the river, at the time.

As the people of the South talk cotton and tobacco, and the people of the West talk wheat and corn, so the people of northern New Jersey talked iron-making and iron-ore mining. For more than 225 years it has been the principal money making industry of that region, and it would be hard indeed to find an old Morris County family, which had not been connected with it in one way or another. We know that of our relatives, the Ball, Farrand, Smith, Ward, Crane and Kitchell families, have

been interested in iron making. A Mr. Farrand built a forge at Split Rock, in 1790; and the Willis family has been connected with the making of iron and mining of iron ore, from the first Willis in this country (Thomas Willis, of Lynn, Mass.) down to the present generation, an unbroken record of 273 years.

A geological report of New Jersey, made in January, 1916, states that seventeen of the old mines were in operation, many of them on a larger scale than ever before. A number of these mines have been working for about 200 years and have reached a great depth. The Hurd mine has been worked to a depth of more than 6000 feet.

The Hibernia mine, of which Thomas C. Willis and George T. Cobb owned the section known as the "Willis Mine," was first granted by the Board of Proprietors, in the year 1753, to Joshua Ball. Before that time the ore was free to anyone who chose to mine it. Forges are known to have been running on the ore previous to 1722, at Rockaway. The Hibernia mine is the greatest in the state; in this year, 1916, after a history of 200 years, it has reserves of ore in sight of many million tons. From this mine Thomas C. Willis obtained the ore for his iron works at Powerville. The mine was sold to close his estate.

During the Revolution, Lord Stirling, a friend of Washington, operated at Hibernia blast-furnaces and foundries and manufactured ordnance and shot for the Continental Army, but iron works were located there many years before that. There are records of more than 550 iron mines which have been worked in northern New Jersey, and of 102 forges and 41 blast-furnaces, which used charcoal as fuel.

During the Revolution these works were the mainstay of the army, supplying cannon, shot and shell and

other necessary articles. Many raids were attempted by the British troops to destroy them, but none were successful. Steel was made at Andover, which was turned into bayonets at Old Boonton. To show the importance of the industry to the American army, the following article, taken from the "Journals of Congress," is of interest:

"On the 4th of July, 1776, the American Colonies declared themselves independent, and Congress while still in session "Resolved, That a letter be written by the Board of War to the Governor and Council of the State of New Jersey, setting forth the peculiarity of the demand for their works, *being the only proper means for procuring iron for steel*, an article without which the service must irreparably suffer; and that the said Governor and Council be desired to take such means as they shall think most proper for putting the said works in blast and obtaining a supply of iron without delay."

The same Congress passed a law exempting all persons then engaged in the manufacture of iron, from performing military duty.

### OLD BOONTON IRON-WORKS.

The iron works at Boonton, which place was named for Governor Boone of New Jersey 1760-62, and before this time was known as the Falls, or Pequannock Falls, were established at an early date, as the first forge was built there probably between 1710 and 1715. The works grew to considerable proportions and in 1759 were bought by David Ogden who sold them again to his son Samuel Ogden in 1766-7.

An Englishman, Thomas Compson, for whom our grandfather Thomas C. Willis, was named, was engaged

to rebuild and enlarge the works. Thomas Compson was at that time known as an architect, he would in these days be called an engineer. Forges, slitting mill and nail works were already established there, but a rolling mill was desired. The act of Parliament passed



OLD BOONTON IRON WORKS.

in 1749, already alluded to, was intended to prevent the construction of any slitting mill or rolling mill in the province and continued in force until the time of the Revolution. The process of rolling iron had been patented in England in 1728. It was a secret process, and the doors of the rolling mills were kept locked. No rolling mill had been built in the Colonies and the Ogdens desired one in spite of the prohibition and penalty of £1000 for erecting one; they therefore sent Thomas Compson to England to get information as to rolling mills. Compson secreted himself in a mill during the day and at night made drawings of the machinery. He returned to Boonton with his plans, and erected the first



rolling mill in America. The first pin factory in this country was also built here. When finished the iron works were undoubtedly the largest in the Colonies, and during the Revolution furnished much of the camp equipment of the Continental Army, shot and shell, bayonets, bits and spurs, iron pots and things too numerous to mention. There were four dams across the river, "three below the present road and one above."

The works were built on both sides of the river. On the easterly bank were rolling mill, slitting mill, saw-mill and foundry. On the westerly bank of the river near the bend, were a large potash works, a nail-cutting factory, a grist mill and blacksmith shop. On the same side, opposite the slitting mill, stood a large bloomery, containing four fires and two trip hammers, a large building containing eight refining furnaces, a factory for making tin ware, and many other buildings.

These works are of particular interest to the Willis family, as our great-grandfather Russel Willis, was appointed superintendent of the furnaces when a very young man and afterward manager of all the works; mentioned under Willis family.

"It is said that Governor William Franklin (last Colonial Governor of New Jersey) visited this place, having been informed that one of the prohibited mills was being carried on there by stealth. Colonel Ogden received the Governor and his suite with great hospitality and insisted on their dining immediately on their arrival. This the Governor's party was not unwilling to do, as they had made a long and fatiguing journey. At the table, which was lavishly spread, choice liquors circulated freely; and the Governor was not only unable to find any slitting or rolling mill in Boonton, but indignant at the unfounded slander. It was reported that

Franklin had an interest in it himself, which might account for his not seeing too much.”

Colonel Ogden's home was Faesch House, hereafter spoken of, and in plain view of and but a short distance from the works, which makes the joke not the less.



FAESCH HOUSE.

## WILLIS FAMILY.

The family of Willis from which we are descended, was located previous to the year 1350, in Warwickshire, England. At that date they possessed much property, and in the succeeding centuries were the owners of several manors, that of Fenny Compton being the manor from which the family takes its name; "Willis, of Fenny Compton."

The name Willis, also spelled Wyllys, Willes, Wyllis, Willys, Wills and several other ways, often being changed from one to the other in the same document. in ancient times (see copy of will given later on) is one of some two score names derived from Will, alias Wille; it is a Welsh patronymic, answering to Willson and Willison in England. Originally in the Welsh it was Fitz Wille, son of Wille, until the Welsh began to drop the prefix Fitz, in exchange for the final "s." The name gradually settled down to Willis, although variations of the name are still used by families having a common origin.

There are records of about twenty immigrants of the name of Willis, to New England, in the 17th century, several families to Virginia, and one or two to Long Island.

There have been many distinguished men of the name of Willis, in England; sixty-two bearing the name having received degrees from Oxford University, between the years 1500 and 1714; of whom more than a dozen were of the Fenny Compton family and nearly all of them became men of note. A large number of the sixty-

two graduates of Oxford, were divines, many of eminent distinction, note Richard, Bishop of Winchester. Several were medical men, and two or three were scientists. Of the Fenny Compton family, many of the Oxford graduates were vicars and rectors in the Established Church of England.

The genealogy of the family has been found in the "Visitation of Warwick," 1619, Harleian Miscellany, and New England historical and colonial records. The complete genealogy is given further on in this article; the dates of births and deaths of the early members of the family are nowhere given in the ancient records, but allowing thirty years to a generation, which is about what the pedigrees of several of the old families in this history comes to, the first Richard Willes was probably born about the year 1350, and the ancestry of Richard's wife Jona is carried back six generations further, to about 1180, or earlier.

- 1 \*Richard Willes of Napton, m. Jona, daughter and heir of John Jeames.
- 2 \*Thomas Willes of Napton, County Warwick.
- 3 \*Richard Willes of Napton, County Warwick.
- 4 \*Thomas Willes of Priors Marston, County Warwick.
- 5 \*Richard Willes of Fenni Compton, County Warwick, b. about 1468, d. May 1532, m. Joane, daughter of ——— Grant of Norbrooke, County Warwick; his will follows: "I Richard Wyllys of hole mynde the xxiii day of January in the yere of our lord

---

#### VISITATION.

NOTE.—"Visitation," which we have mentioned in the Willis history, and shall use again as the history proceeds, means, "Heraldic visitations or perambulations made by a King-at-arms or other high heraldic officer, with a Commission under the Great Seal, to examine into pedigrees and claims to bear arms. The results of these visitations were entered in "Visitation Books" which are in the nature of official records. These heraldic visitations ceased about the year 1686."

**1180139**

God MCVCXXIX—proved 11 May 1532. My body to be buried in the church of Fenny Compton, before our Lady in the Chancell. To said church six shillings eight pence. To the three orders of freres within the shire of Warwick and the city of Coventry forty shillings, every of them to say for my soul one trentall of Masses. To the mother church of Coventry in recompense and satisfaction of my misstything, no tything, tythen forgotten, of all other trespasses, wrongs, and injuries that I have done to the house and mother church of Coventry and the prior and monks there, serving God at any time in my life twenty shillings. To the church of Napton and parish of the same twenty shillings, in satisfaction of such trespasses as I have done with my cattle to them within the said parish. To the Church of Priors Marston &c ten shillings. To the church of Priors Hardwick &c six shillings eight pence. To the township and parishes of Nether Shuckburgh six shillings eight pence. To son Richard Willys forty pounds which I owe him of his marriage money. To every one of my daughters that is single unmarried the day of my decease twenty pounds. I will that Joane my wife, have all my lands in Lodbroke and three messuages in Napton, for term of her life; and after her decease I will that my son William and his heirs have them. To Joane Shendon widow, in recompense of my offences to her done twenty shillings. The residue of all my lands and tenements I will that my son William have them to him and his heirs according to his inheritance in the same. To John Clyffe and his wife ten sheep. To John Kynge ten sheep. The residue of my goods &c. to Joane my wife whom

I make my sole executrix. And I make William Willys, Richard Willys, and Sir John Sowtham supervisors.”

The above will can be found in “English Wills;” No. of Calendar 2; Date 1531-33; Name of Register. Thower.

Richard Wyllys (5th) had two sons, Richard, second son, and

- 6 \*William Willys, as his father calls him in his will, was his eldest son and heir. We do not know the date of his birth or death, but have a record of his marriage to the niece of Sir John Clerke of Northampton. William had two sons, Ambrose, eldest son and heir, and Richard, second son, from whom we are descended. Ambrose m. Agnes, daughter of William Coles of Great Preston, in county Northumberland, “Gent.,” and had Richard Willes who d. 1597; he m. Hester, daughter of George Chambre, of Williams Cot, county Oxford, and had George Willis, or Wyllys, b. 1590, d. 1645. George Wyllys, m. twice, first to Bridget, dau. of William and Mary (Bonner) Young, secondly to Mary, dau. of Francis and Alice Smith, of Stratford on Avon.

In the year 1636, George Wyllys sent over from Fenny Compton (of which place he was the heir) his steward, William Gibbons, with twenty men, to purchase lands at Hartford, Conn., and erect a house, to which place Mr. Wyllys removed when his house was completed. His eldest son, George Wyllys, at that time living in London, did not accompany his father to Connecticut, but inherited the family estate at Fenny Compton.

The house erected by William Gibbons, the steward, was a large one for those days and stood for more than

two centuries, "its last occupant of the Wyllys name and the last of this branch of this illustrious family in the male line, being Heseekiah Wyllys, who died in 1827."

George Wyllys on his arrival in Connecticut, assumed the very first position in the colony, which he maintained until the time of his death in 1645. He was Governor of Connecticut 1642-43. The "Charter Oak" was on his estate; it was said to have been of enormous size and when Gibbons the steward started his men clearing the land, an old Indian chief begged him to spare it, stating that the tree was sacred to his tribe.

Samuel, son of Governor George Wyllys, was one of the nineteen men who applied for and were granted the Charter of Connecticut by King Charles II., and was one of the twelve assistants to the Governor appointed by the King. He held very many high offices in the colony and was a man of large estate. All histories of Connecticut and New England will give accounts of this father and son.

The National Cyclopedia (published in London) says, "The Willis family of Fenny Compton, was an ancient one, and was possessed of much property," it therefore seems surprising, that this rich and eminent man, should have left his ancient manor, for a home in the wilderness.

George Wyllys was a first cousin of our ancestor Henry Willis of Lym, to whose line we now return.

7 \*Richard Willis, second son of William (6th) and brother of Ambrose; he m. a daughter of Sir George Blount, Knt., and had

8 \*Thomas Willis, b. 1583. In the records of Oxford University, he is mentioned as follows: "Willis, Thomas, son of Richard of Fenny Compton county Warwick, matriculated, St. John's College, 11 June 1602, aged 19 (as Willes), B. A. 2 June 1606, M. A.

21 June 1609 (as Willes), incorporated at Cambridge 1619, schoolmaster at Thistleworth (Isleworth), Middlesex." He married Mary, daughter of—— Tomlins of Gloucestershire, a sister of the Rev. Samuel Tomlins and his brothers Edward and Timothy. The Rev. Samuel Tomlins was minister of Northaw, in county Hertford, made his will 23 July 1661, which will was proved 11 October 1661. He bequeaths, "to my cousin Thomas Willus, I give all my sermon notes." (Note—Cousins in those days meant any near relationship, as well as the "cousin," as we now understand it.) The will also mentions, "to my cousin Martha Washbourne I give the sum of ten pounds," and mentions his brother Edward and Timothy Tomlins. The account of this will is given for the following reason: Mr. Henry F. Waters in an article printed in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* for the year 1892, Vol. 46, page 329, states that Edward and Timothy Tomlins, the two brothers named in Mr. Samuel Tomlin's will, came to Lynn, Mass., "where also settled Capt. Robert Bridges, whose wife Mary was a granddaughter of Robert and Mary Washbourne, the parents of Sara, the wife of Rev. Samuel Tomlins."

Mr. Thomas Willis (8th generation) had by his

---

NOTE.—In the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 44, pages 325 to 329, can be found the will of Richard Willes (5th g.), of Fenni Compton, which we have already quoted; also the wills of Ambrose Willes, his son Richard Willes; Governor George Wyllys of Connecticut; and of Richard Wyllys the brother of George; followed by the will of the Rev. Samuel Tomlins, from which we have also quoted. The above article also contains an account of Mr. Thomas Willis, his arrival at Lynn, Mass., and part of the pedigree of the Fenny Compton family.



wife Mary Tomlins, four children (Tomlins, in ancient records is also spelled Tomlyn and Tombyn).

9 Thomas.

9 \*Henry.

9 Mary, no record.

9 Elizabeth, married The Rev. John Knowles of Lincolnshire, England.

Mr. Waters continues in his article in the N. E. Register, already referred to, "To Lynn also came Mr. Thomas Willis of Thistleworth, (Isleworth) schoolmaster, who married Mary, daughter of ——— Tomlins, of Gloucestershire." It was in the year 1630, when Mr. Willis arrived at Lynn, Mass., with his sons Thomas and Henry; it is probable his two daughters came with him, as the Rev. John Knowles with Elizabeth (Willis) his wife, settled at Watertown, Mass. Elizabeth inherited her father's estate at Lynn, which the records show "was sold to Isaac Hart, (500 acres) by the Rev. John Knowles (of Watertown) and his wife Elizabeth, the daughter of Mr. Willis."

An old record at Lynn, states as follows:

"Mr. Thomas Willis was of Lynn 1630, a member of the General Court, May 14, 1634, when delegates, instead of the whole body of commoners, first composed the Court; yet he is not recorded as having taken the freeman's oath before May 14, 1639. (The freeman's oath was taken at the same time by Mr. Edward Howell who founded Southampton L. I.) In June 1639, Mr. Willis was appointed by the General Court a member of Salem particular Court, to act with the Magistrates and was reappointed to the same office May 13, 1640 and June 2, 1641." "He had a grant of land in 1638, in the town (Lynn), 500 acres, none of the inhabitants have more."

In the year 1642, Mr. Willis with others received a

grant from the Plymouth Colony and founded Sandwich, Mass. This land, with other property, was inherited by his son Henry.

About the year 1646, Mr. Thomas Willis and his son, Thomas, Jr., returned to England. Thomas, Senior, resumed his teaching evidently, at Thistleworth, where he died in 1660. He was a writer of much note; two of his books, "*Vestibulum Lingue Latine*" 1651, and "*Phraseologia Anglo Latina*" 1655, are of special interest. While at Lynn, he became a shareholder in the original American iron-works, located in that town.

The reason for Mr. Willis coming to Massachusetts is thought to have been his leaning to Puritanism and so driven from his home, by the persecution of that sect. When the activity against the Puritans became relaxed, he returned to England. He was a man of great learning and probably had a considerable estate.

His son Thomas Willis, Jr., who returned to England at, or about the time his father so returned, was taught by his father at Thistleworth and his studies so well continued while in New England under his father's tuition, that he was given the degree of M. A. by St. John's College, Oxford, 17 December, 1646, and D. D. 20 December, 1670; "he was assistant to the commissioners of Middlesex and city of Westminster for the ejection of ignorant and scandalous ministers, etc. Vicar of Twickenham, Middlesex, 1646, ejected 1661." "In August 1660 the inhabitants of Twickenham petitioned Parliament for his removal. In the petition he is described as not having been of either of the universities (i. e., a graduate of Oxford and Cambridge), but bred in New England and not a lawfully ordained minister. In 1661 he was deprived of the living at Twickenham, which was a very large one and had but recently been

increased £100 a year from the tithes belonging to the deans and canons of Windsor, but afterwards conforming, (at the time of the Restoration) he was instituted to the rectory of Duntun in Buckinghamshire on February 4, 1663, holding it in conjunction with the vicarage of Kingston—on Thames, to which he was instituted on 21 August, 1671. At this time he was Chaplain in ordinary to King Charles II. He died October 8, 1692, and was buried at Kingston, Surrey. He was twice married, by his first wife Elizabeth, he had four sons and one daughter; and by his second wife Susanna, who survived him, three sons and one daughter.” Calamy says that “he was a good scholar like his father, a grave divine, a solid preacher, of a very good presence, etc.” “He was the author of five books celebrated in their day, one of which, ‘God’s Court,’ was published in Greek.”

This last Thomas Willis also had a son, Thomas Willis, of Kingston, Surrey. He matriculated at Pembroke College, Oxford, July 1, 1676, aged 14; B. A. 1680; M. A. from Clare Hall, Cambridge, 1683; rector of St. Dominick, Cornwall, 1684 and of Bishopston, county Glamorgan, 1685; vicar of Weston-upon-Avon, county Gloucester 1689.

This last Thomas Willis, also had a son Thomas, who was a graduate of Oxford and was a distinguished divine.

To again return to our direct line of descent. Mr. Thomas Willis (8th generation), of Thistleworth and Lynn, had son

- 9 \*Henry, who came with his father from Thistleworth, (Isleworth) Middlesex, to Lynn in 1630. He was born probably in the year 1618; at Thistleworth. In 1636-7 he was a volunteer in the expedition against the Pequot Indians under Prince of Holmes; Endicott was commander of the forces. He married

Elizabeth Otis of Boston, in the year 1642. The year of his death we have not determined nor the place of his burial. He inherited his father's property in Massachusetts, excepting the 500 acres at Lynn which went to Elizabeth (Willis) Knowles. He was a stockholder in several of the ancient iron-works in Massachusetts and probably had a comfortable estate.

In the year 1858, William Willis, Esq., the historian, of Portland, Maine, wrote the late Mr. James Otis, of Boston, in reply to an inquiry from the latter, regarding the family of Thomas Willis of Lynn. This letter is among the the papers of Mr. Otis, and but part of it is quoted.

“Regarding the marriage of Mr. Henry Willis, son of Mr. Thomas Willis of Lynn, my record shows he was married to Elizabeth, in the year 1642. As you say an Elizabeth Otis was married to a Henry Willis in that very year they were without question the same. Henry Willis had a large family; his son Thomas was sent to the Leonards at Taunton in December 1670, ‘to learn the making and art of blooming iron.’ In the agreement made between Mr. Henry Willis and Mr. James Leonard, a copy of which I have in my collection, the latter states that ‘Thomas is to live at my house as my (sonne), to receive six English shillings per mo. and necessaries until he is worth more.’ The contract shows an intimacy between Leonard and Willis, and Henry was probably a shareholder in the Taunton iron-works, as he and his

---

NOTE.—The Leonards had two iron-works near Taunton at the time Thomas Willis went there to learn the business; the original works were at Raynham, just out of Taunton, and the other, about two miles beyond Raynham, was called the “Chartley Iron Works.” From investigations by the authors it appears probable that Thomas Willis was first located at Chartley.

father are known to have been interested in several of the original iron companies. After learning the business at Taunton, Thomas became a 'Builder of Forges,' and it is probable that many of the ancient iron-works were designed and erected by him. He lived at Taunton and married Ruth Noyes; a Mr. Noyes was a shareholder in the Leonard iron-works at Taunton and perhaps she was his daughter. They had a son William Willis who was assistant to his father, as old documents state."

- 10 \*Thomas Willis, m. Ruth Noyes of Taunton, Mass. He was "a builder of forges, i. e., iron-works and probably had money interest in the operation of same; he lived at or near Taunton; we know of but three of his children, William, Richard and Thomas, the latter is mentioned in an order and letter, which are recorded in one of the old Leonard books at Taunton; it is as follows

"To Capt. Thomas Leonard in Taunton.

Sr. I have got Thomas Willis to go to Bridgewater to fetch me some nails from Mr. Mitchells this night: & pray to let him have 200 of iron to carry with him to pay for them: of which 100 on acct. of Edward Richmond, 5s. worth on acct. of Thomas Linkon, son of John Linkon, by virtue of his note herewith sent you: for the remainder I may by yr leave be yr debtor for a while till I have another note from some other to balance against it: & remain yr obliged

28-8 mo 1702

Saml. Danforth"

The above was the Rev. Mr. Samuel Danforth, and the nails were to be used on his church, which his congregation was building.

- 11 \*William Willis, son of Thomas (10th), was assistant to his father in the construction of iron-works; he was born at Taunton, (or near Taunton) in 1685. He was later "a builder of forges" on his own account. The only record we can find of his wife is on a deed, bearing date October 4, 1729, in a sale of land near Taunton, her name there appears as Ellen. It is known that about this time he removed to Salisbury, Litchfield County, Conn., as an old record there speaks of "William Willis Iron Master." As the first forge in Litchfield county was built in the year 1730, at Salisbury, about five miles from the State line of Massachusetts, quickly followed by many others in that county and across the line in Berkshire County, Mass., it is quite obvious that William Willis sold out his property at Taunton and went to Salisbury to engage in this work. The date of his death we do not know, but he probably lived the latter part of his life at or near South Lee, in Berkshire, as others of his family are known to have lived and are buried there. We know of but two of his sons, though it is probable he had several other children, who lived near South Lee; these sons were Bethuel and,
- 12 \*William Willis, who was our great-great-grandfather. He was born at Taunton, Mass., in the year 1725; went to Connecticut and Berkshire County, Mass., with his father and there learned probably the building of forges also. At the time he was growing to manhood, iron-works were springing up like mushrooms in northern New Jersey and this must have led him to New Jersey, and Morris County, where he remained the rest of his life. He died October 9, 1777. He married Bathsheba Brum-

ley and had seven sons and two daughters; William, Bethuel, Joseph, Russel, John, Lewis, Anthony, Wealthy and Nancy. The first four sons were in the Revolution. William, was 21 years; Bethuel, 18 years; Joseph, 14 years and our great-grandfather Russel, 13 years old, when the war started in 1775. William, lived and died in Morris County, N. J., as did his brother Bethuel. The latter had saw and grist mills, on the south side of the Rockaway river nearly opposite the site of the Willis homestead.

Traces of the raceway can still be found. He is buried in the little church-yard in Rockaway Valley.

Of the other sons we have no record, with the exception of Russel, which follows.

- 13 \*Russel Willis, fourth son of William and Bathsheba (Brumley) Willis, was born at or near Old Boonton, New Jersey, November 22, 1762. At the opening of the Revolution in 1775 he was but little past the age of twelve years, but the records of the war show that he was a soldier for several years before the war closed in 1782, at which time he was about twenty years old.

At the closing of the war, Russel and his brother Joseph went to Berkshire County, Mass., to engage in the iron business. At that time there were many iron-works in Berkshire County, and the largest blast-furnace in the country was located at Lenox. It was built in 1765

---

NOTE.—The authors have experienced great difficulty in obtaining accurate data in regard to Thomas Willis, 10th, William Willis, 11th, and William Willis, 12th, so far as the Taunton records are concerned, as all the old records of Taunton were destroyed by fire, one of the few towns in New England where this has happened. However, by other old documents, letters, etc., we are able to follow the line, although we have not been able as yet to establish some of the dates of marriages, births and deaths. What we give, however, is correct.

and had a stack 28 feet high. It was not torn down until 1881.

There were also many forges and furnaces in Litchfield County, Conn., immediately across the State line from Berkshire, many of which (as well as those in Berkshire County) were undoubtedly built by the grandfather and father of Russel. After remaining in Berkshire two or three years, Col. Ogden wrote to Russel Willis and his brother Joseph to come to Boonton.

On their arrival Russel was made superintendent of the furnaces at the Boonton works, which consisted of a large forge with four fires and two heavy trip hammers, a bloomery, eight refining furnaces and several heating furnaces. The Boonton works are said to have been the largest in the country at that time. It is proof that Russel was a very capable man for his years.

He was afterwards made superintendent of the entire plant and remained there till after 1805, when the works were leased to John Jacob and Richard B. Faesch, sons of John Jacob Faesch, Sen'r. After 1805, the year not

---

NOTE.—We can find no record of the death or burial place of Henry Willis, (9th) and it is thought by some historians, that he returned to England, as did his father and brother Thomas. There are records of him however in Massachusetts as late as 1664 and the authors believe he may have lived at Taunton, with his sons, and died there. As before stated, most of the Taunton records were destroyed by fire, and probably the full record will never be determined.

The attention of our readers is called to the many times the names Thomas and William are found, through centuries of the Willis genealogy.

We have stated that Henry Willis, 9th, probably had a son William, we think this is so, as an old document at Taunton has the following: "William Willis had lands before 1678 at —— sold to Simon Lucas." The name of the place is obliterated, but it was probably near Taunton.

From another record we find, "Henry Willis was in King Philips war 1675 and recvd. a credit of £1-16s-10d." this could hardly have been Henry 9th, and we believe he was a son of Thomas Willis, 10th.



known exactly, he removed with some of his family to Clyde, New York, where he afterward died. His brother Joseph returned to Berkshire County, Mass., and is buried at South Lee, not far from Lenox.

Russel Willis married Mary, daughter of John and Hannah (Campbell) Sanford. They were our great-grandparents; they had eight children (see genealogy), the fifth of whom was,

- 14 \*Thomas Compson Willis, who married Deborah Far-  
rand (7th); they were our grand-parents; they had  
five children (see genealogy), the second of whom  
was,
- 15 \*Edwin Ethelbert Willis, who married Electa Caro-  
line Cook (8th); they were our Father and Mother



\*THOMAS COMPSON WILLIS.

(14TH GENERATION.)

Thomas Compson Willis, our grandfather, was born at Old Boonton, New Jersey, April 29, 1791. He was a prominent figure in the affairs of the State during his long and vigorous life and specially so in the business activity and iron industry of Morris County. He was a man of the strictest integrity, great business capacity and universally respected by all who knew him.

He continued his active business life until the time of his death, in his seventy-fourth year.

In the year 1812, at the age of twenty-one, he enlisted for the war with England, in Captain John Scott's company, 15th U. S. Infantry, and was appointed Sergeant-

Major. When the 15th Infantry was enrolled with the army of General Zebulon Montgomery Pike, (who was from New Jersey,) Sergeant-Major Willis, being a personal friend of General Pike, was given a position on his Staff and served as a Staff Officer.

General Pike, who by the way was the discoverer of the source of the Mississippi river and also of Pike's Peak in Colorado, named after him, assaulted and captured York, now Toronto, Canada, April 27, 1813. As the fight was about over and the English troops began their retreat, General Pike was sitting on a stump interviewing a huge captive English Sergeant when the British set fire to their magazine, which exploded and killed more than forty English soldiers and between fifty and sixty Americans. Both General Pike and the English Sergeant, received mortal wounds and the General died the following day. Mr. Willis was deputed to convey the news to General Pike's widow, which duty he performed. Mr. Willis fought gallantly at the battle of Chippewa, July 5, 1814, and at Lundy's Lane, July 25, 1814, in which latter fight he received a bayonet wound in the knee, which caused him to be lame the remainder of his life. He took part as one of the garrison of Fort Erie, when that fortress was besieged by the British troops under General Drummond, from August 4th to September 17, 1814. On the latter date the Americans made a sortie and badly defeated and routed the enemy. At one time when my grandfather's regiment was crossing the Niagara river, bullets from the enemy struck the color bearer, throwing him into the water; the boat was upset and Sergeant-Major Willis seized the flag and swam with it to the shore, through a shower of bullets from the English, who were lined up on the shore, shooting at the men in the water; as Mr. Willis stepped from

the water, a bullet tore off the heel of his boot. The flag he saved is preserved in the State House at Trenton, New Jersey. I was told when a youth, by an old gentleman who knew my grandfather well, that "I would rather have had your grandfather's fighting record in the War of 1812 than a Colonel's commission."

Between the close of the War of 1812 and the time of his marriage in 1824, his time was largely spent in the middle West, practicing his profession as civil engineer and surveyor. As a coincidence, at the time the rights of way for the Chicago and Atlantic Railway were being secured, about the year 1880, through the states of Ohio and Indiana, many old surveys, signed by Thomas C. Willis, were found.

Mr. Willis lived for some time at Faesch House, at Old Boonton, a picture of which is given. This house was built about the year 1760, by either David Ogden, or his son, Colonel Samuel Ogden, both of whom were the owners of the iron works, and was called Faesch House, in honor of John Jacob Faesch who died there in 1799 and was "in his day one of the great men of Morris County, regarded as its greatest ironmaster, one of its richest men, and one of its most loyal citizens." Faesch House was one of the show places in early times, was long noted for its beautiful gardens, and fountains and statuary imported from Italy. As shown in the picture it is greatly changed from the original, as the veranda is a modern addition; formerly it had a stone platform and steps, with iron railing and a beautiful colonial doorway; it also had a long ell, or addition, in the rear. During the Revolution Faesch House was the meeting place of the officers of the army of New England and the armies of New Jersey and Pennsylvania, for councils of war; many of which were held there on account of its

being a safe meeting place and out of the way of the British troops. Washington was there many times, also Lafayette and others of like quality; Lady Washington accompanied the General to the house on at least two occasions and was entertained there. My father told me that when he was a boy and lived there, the garret of the house was filled with chests, which were packed full of papers relating to these meetings, quartermasters accounts and other papers relating to the Revolution, which would now be of priceless value, but at that time their value was not appreciated, the children used the books to scribble in, made soldier hats of the papers and when paper was needed to build fires it was used; so all these most valuable documents were entirely lost to posterity, for although most of them were still there when grandfather moved from the house, they had entirely disappeared when some years afterward the Government at Washington heard of them and sent an agent to secure them. Near Faesch House, on the banks of the Rock-away river, a beautiful turbulent mountain stream, which has a fall of over three hundred feet immediately above this place (and in a distance of a little more than a mile) were located the Old Boonton Iron-Works, a picture of which, showing parts of the old works, is given.

This picture and the one of Faesch House were taken in 1900. A description of the works, will be found in the historical sketch and under Russel Willis.

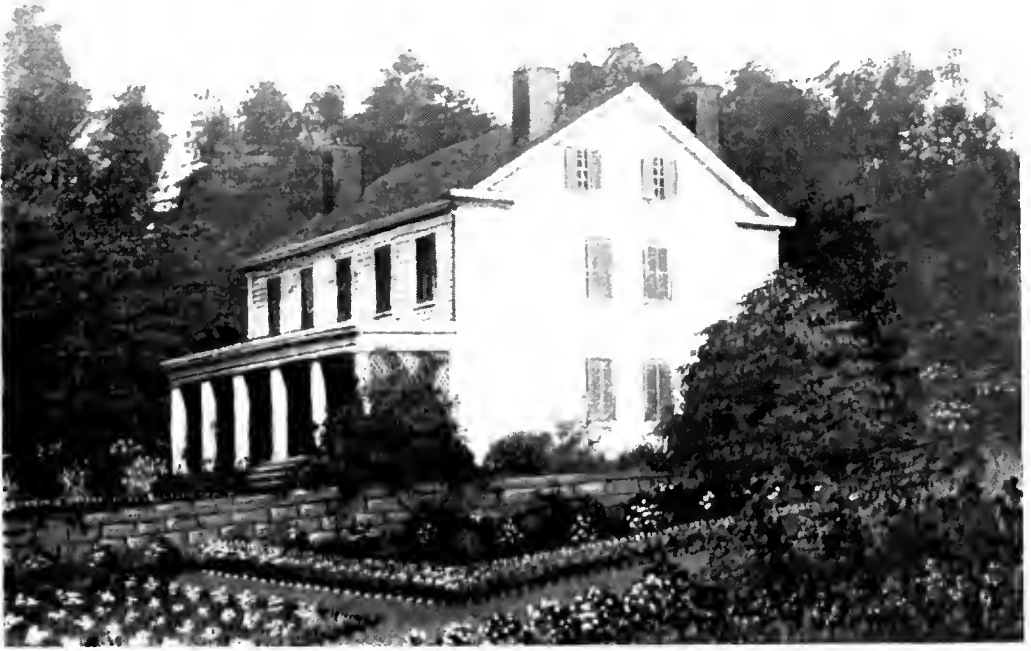
Faesch House, or rather where it once stood and the site of the iron-works, are now buried fifteen fathoms deep under the waters of the great Parsippany reservoir, which supplies water to the cities of Newark and Jersey City.

About these works Thomas C. Willis was brought up as a boy, as his father was superintendent as already

spoken of, and thus gained an insight into a business which afterward became his life work.

On the hillside, overlooking Faesch House, once stood in an old burying-ground, a small Episcopal church and in this church Thomas C. Willis was christened. The church disappeared long ago and tradition has it that it was burned. When the reservoir was built, the remains in the old church yard were removed and the site is also now deep under the water. It is supposed that William Willis (12th) was buried there.

Between the years 1824 and 1830, as engineer and contractor, Mr. Willis built two sections of the Morris Canal, one at Hacketstown, in the western part of the state and one at Montville, near Boonton. In the year 1830 he became interested in the New Jersey Iron Co., which built the great iron-works at Boonton, about one mile above Old Boonton, on the river. I have been informed he "turned the first sod" for these works, which grew into the largest nail works in America and one of the largest iron-works in the United States. Mr. Willis continued his connection with these works until 1844, when he bought from Elijah Scott, a half interest in the property at Powerville, on the Rockaway river, about one mile above Boonton, including a forge and bloomery, large gristmill and fine water power. Under the supervision of Mr. Willis, they built in addition a rolling mill, with machinery imported from England, machine shop, turning plant and also a stamp mill and magnetic concentrator for dressing iron ore. Thomas C. Willis was the inventor of the magnetic process of ore dressing and the Powerville works were the first where such a process was used. It was highly successful from the start, and was adopted by many iron-works in that part of the country and elsewhere and was the germ from which



WILLIS HOME, AT POWERVILLE, N. J.

has grown the enormous business of magnetic ore separation in these later times. I believe Mr. Willis did not patent his discovery, but allowed his friends in the iron business to use it. The process consisted in first pulverizing the magnetite ore in stamp mills. The ore was then washed through launders to remove the lighter material, and the heavy ore and gangue was passed to the concentrator. This machine consisted of a wooden drum, about three feet in diameter, by four feet length. On the face of the drum, placed closely together, were rows of powerful horse-shoe magnets. The ore was fed against the face of the drum, which revolved slowly, the ore sticking to the magnets, was carried over the top of the drum to the other side, where it was removed by large revolving brushes; the gangue not being magnetic,

fell below the machine. The product was an ore of great purity and the iron produced in the forge, which had four furnaces, was equal to the finest Swedish iron. My father has told me that during the Civil war, they sold hammered blooms from this forge to the Government for as much as \$180.00 per ton. The blooms weighed from 400 to 600 lbs. each, were taken to the Government arsenal at Springfield, Mass., and manufactured into rifled cannon.

The Powerville works were operated solely under the management of Mr. Willis. In 1847, Elijah Scott died and left all his interest in the iron-works to Mr. Willis his partner, who continued their operation until the time of his death in 1864.

He at one time purchased in partnership with Dr. Beach, of Beach Glen, part of the Beach property at Hibernia, and developed a valuable iron mine, which they afterward sold; it is known as the Lower Wood Mine, on the Hibernia vein. He also with Mr. George T. Cobb purchased part of the great Hibernia ore vein from Miss Araminta Scott, which has since been known as the "Willis" mine. It was from this mine that he obtained the ore for his Powerville plant. The Willis mine proved to be the "heart" of this wonderful ore body. (See historical sketch.)

Mr. Willis served in the State Legislature. He was an active Freemason from his early manhood. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church and when the First Presbyterian Church of Boonton was organized, on July 1, 1832, Mr. Willis was requested to select and make a call for a pastor, which he did. This was the first church in the town of Boonton and Mr. Willis continued a member of same until some time in the fifties, when an abolition movement started among some of the church mem-



bers; to this Mr. Willis was bitterly opposed, and he left the church and I understand he did not again attend church service during his lifetime.

He was always fond of field sports and a good setter dog was his constant companion. He was a noted wing shot, which latter art was inherited by his three sons, who were said to have been the three best wing shots in the state.

That he could unbend on occasion in a social way is brought to my mind, for I remember while a small boy seeing him on a Fourth of July, seated under an old cherry tree near his house; in front of him a large, new wooden wash tub, in which was a huge block of ice and a "Punch," in which floated strawberries, cherries, raspberries, sliced oranges, lemons and pineapple. At his side a table on which were tumblers; in his hand a ladle made of half a cocoanut shell, with a long wooden handle.

Coming from far and near, were his friends; by carriage, on horseback and on foot, to share his hospitality and wish him the compliments of the season. I remember that the punch looked good to me and I begged for some, but the old gentleman said, "My boy, this is man's punch," and I expect it was, knowing as I now do the tastes and habits of that good old time. However, I did succeed in fishing out of the tub several choice pieces of the fruit, the memory of which lingers with me still.

My grandfather rounded out an honorable life and died full of years; he lies resting in the old cemetery at Parsippany.

Dr. Tuttle, in his review of the iron manufacturers of the county in 1853, refers to the Powerville works as follows: "Perhaps no mill in the county at that time paid better interest on the capital invested, which Mr. Willis estimated at \$50,000. The profitableness of the

concern was owing to the careful management, and also to the kind of iron made, which was mostly hoop iron, then very profitable. It is estimated that the rolling mill used about 500 tons of blooms a year, coal, (anthracite) 600 tons, which averaged at that time \$100 per ton. Mr. Willis was a man deservedly popular with all who had dealings with him, and highly esteemed and respected throughout the county."

The price of coal as mentioned by Dr. Tuttle is an error, as he meant the price of blooms, which were made in the Powerville forge; and a much larger tonnage of blooms were sold. The rolling mill also used a very large tonnage of scrap iron, which rolled into bars, both round, square and other shapes, and the works, beside the anthracite, used a great many thousand bushels of charcoal each year.

The forge and bloomery had four Catalan furnaces and a powerful trip hammer; the iron was made under the Swedish process and when the writer was a boy the furnace men were Swedes and celebrated for the high quality of iron they produced.



DEBORAH (FARRAND) WILLIS.

I will add a little event in the life of our grandmother Deborah (Farrand) Willis. One day grandmother, after much solicitation, gathered some children about her, myself included, and related to us the following incident of her young life:

She had been invited to visit a relative at Burlington, Vermont, and took the opportunity of going as far as Albany, New York, under the escort of a gentleman and his wife, who were to drive to Albany in their carriage.

At Albany, her relative was to meet her. Grandmother and a young girl companion, drove in a two-wheel gig from New York to Albany, following the carriage of

their escort. On reaching Albany, they found the relative had not arrived and the town was full of troops rushing through to Lake Champlain to repel the British invasion from Canada. It was a serious matter for the young ladies, as their escort could go no further with them, but they found a champion in an officer they knew, who agreed to see them safely to Plattsburg, from which place they could cross the lake to Burlington. The night at Albany was spent at a ball given by the officers, and thereby made a milestone in their young lives. The following morning the troops started at an early hour, the girls being given a covered army ambulance in which to make the journey, and the trip to Plattsburg was a wonderful experience for them. Grandmother told us of the armed camps at night, the tender care of the officers in their solicitations for their comfort on the march; of how the young officers rode alongside the ambulance and chatted and sang to them, and the forced march was more like going to a festival than to grim war.

One morning, however, they neared Plattsburg, and were greeted by the rattle of muskets and the roar of cannon, and while the troops rushed off to take part in the fight, the two girls were left standing on a hill overlooking the town and lake, and from their position, in plain view, they witnessed the great battle of Lake Champlain, in which Lieutenant Thomas Macdonough captured the entire British squadron of sixteen ships, killing their chief commander, Commodore Downie, with a loss of over two hundred men, while the Americans lost one hundred and ten, and on the land they saw during the entire day the bloody battle of Plattsburg, where Sir George Prevost, Governor-General of Canada, with between five and six thousand British troops, most of them veterans of Waterloo, assaulted time and time again about thirty-

five hundred Americans, more than half of them raw country militia, under General Alexander Macomb, and at nightfall the retreat of the British, leaving over two thousand dead on the field, while the Americans lost less than one hundred and fifty.

At the close of the day and of the battle, the young ladies, with a guard that had been left with them during the day, were taken into the town and cared for. This battle took place September 11, 1814.

C. E. W.



\*EDWIN ETHELBERT WILLIS (AGED 21).

(15TH GENERATION.)

Edwin Ethelbert Willis, our father, was born near Boonton, in New Jersey, April 7, 1827. He received a classical education and in 1849, at the time of the gold excitement in California, and at the age of twenty-two years, he joined a large party of young men from Morris County, N. J., and started for the Eldorado. They journeyed to Pittsburg, then by steamboat down the Ohio and up the Missouri rivers to Fort Leavenworth, where the party fitted out with wagons and stores. They reached California after a journey covering seven months. He had two close friends with him, a Dr. Riggs, of Drakesville, and William De Camp, of Powerville. In

the company was a young man from Morristown named Condit, who said he would shoot the first Indian he saw, which happened to be a Squaw. The Indians surrounded the camp and demanded that the one who shot the Squaw should be handed over to them. The party at first refused to do so, but the Indians said if he was not turned over to them he would kill the entire party. A consultation was held; the Indians were in very large numbers, many times greater than the party of white men. They were armed with guns and well mounted on horseback, and not to comply meant the death of the entire party, as there was no escape. Condit was clearly in the wrong and had committed a deliberate murder, so reluctantly they delivered him to the tender mercies of the savages and sent out scouts to see what the Indians did to him. They reported that the Indians took Condit to their camp and there literally flayed him alive and applied burning torches to his quivering body. It was a severe lesson to the party and they made every effort after that to treat the Indians kindly and got through without further trouble from them. Father said that one night he used a sack of sugar for a pillow and the next morning discovered a bear (probably a grizzly, as other kinds were too timid,) had pulled the bag from under his head during the night and devoured all the sugar it contained. Cholera struck the party and many died, but father and his two companions escaped.

The Plains at that time were swarming with game, buffalo, antelope, elk and deer, and the members of the party took turns in supplying fresh meat. Father has told us of the wonderful sport they had and of the game secured, of wild chases on horseback after the buffalo, of alluring the timid antelope with a red handkerchief tied on the end of a ramrod and many a story of plain,

mountain and forest. He little suspected, of course, that several times during my boyhood, worked up to a state of mad desire to follow in his footsteps, I was on the point of trading my childhood treasures for a big gun, running away to go West to shoot Indians and buffalo, little dreaming, alas, that all the buffalo had disappeared and that all the Indians were then "good Indians."

On reaching California, Mr. Willis and his two friends were fortunate in being among the first to secure claims at Marysville, on Feather river. They had three claims together and worked in partnership. Marysville was probably the richest of the California camps and their claims were good ones. Finding the need of an anvil to sharpen their tools, father and De Camp trudged down to Sacramento, bought an anvil and a few tools, swung the anvil on a pole between them and trudged back again over the rough mountains and terrible trail to their camp. It was the first and only anvil in camp for some time; they burned charcoal for fuel to heat the drills and picks, and charged one dollar in gold dust for sharpening either and the owner of the tool had to do it himself. They were rapidly getting rich from this source, when the second anvil arrived and competition cut prices. In his camp, Mr. Willis established the "First National Bank of Marysville," for he had a half barrel containing pickles and thought it the most unlikely place for a robber to search for gold, in those days of constant robbery, so whenever he found a large nugget, and he found many, some of them of several ounces weight, he would deposit it in his bank by dropping it in the pickle barrel and stirring things up until it sank to the bottom. He discovered, however, as have many others, that all banks are not safe, for after having deposited what he estimated at three thousand dollars



in nuggets, he took a short trip. On his return he learned to his horror that during his absence one of his partners had sold his bank, i. e., the pickle barrel, with its contents, to a man who kept a boarding tent and who had strenuously begged for the pickles, "as his boarders demanded them."

Father rushed to the "hotel" and examined the barrel, but no gold was found, of course, and one of the dark mysteries in the Willis family has since been, "who got the nuggets."

One morning as the partners went to work they found three husky, heavily armed men, busily at work in their richest pit. They ordered them out, which the "jumpers" refused, saying the partners had only a right to one, instead of three claims, which they were working. Mr. Willis and his partners immediately aroused the camp, the pit was surrounded by armed men and one man was directed to tell the "jumpers" to come up out of the hole. When they appeared, they looked into the muzzles of guns, pointed from all sides. They were disarmed and given three minutes to get out of camp and took full advantage of the reprieve. The partners probably lost a small amount of gold, but were recouped by the addition to their armament of two good rifles and three Colts revolvers. Their claims proving rich they were among the successful ones and father returned to New York, by way of Panama, to marry his sweetheart and take her out to California with him. He arrived in New York on Christmas day, 1852. He married Electa Caroline Cook on June 15, 1853, but her parents refused to allow her to go to California and he therefore abandoned all his possessions in that state to his partners and went into the iron business with his father, at Powerville.

Before leaving for California his father required him to join the Masonic order, as he had heard that many Indians had been given the first degree by men who had



EDWIN ETHELBERT AND ELECTA C. WILLIS, 1852.

gone through before the gold rush and he thought it would be a safeguard perhaps if trouble arose with the Indians. Mr. Willis rose to be a 33d degree Mason and was a member of the Grand Lodge of the State of New Jersey. He continued in the iron business, as assistant to his father, until the latter died in 1864 and then

assumed the management, until the works were finally closed down and sold, in the seventies. From their location they could no longer compete with the works in Pennsylvania, on account of the high cost of fuel and transportation.

In 1871, Mr. Willis was chairman of the committee that built the beautiful soldiers' monument, in memory of the soldiers and sailors of the Civil war, located in the Park at Morristown, and at the dedication of the monument he made the address. It was one of the first monuments built after the Civil war. In 1872, he was elected Surrogate of Morris County and served five years. He was for many years a member of the Board of Freeholders and served as chairman of same. He was one of the commissioners who settled the rights of way of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railway, when they built their main line across the State of New Jersey, a most difficult and important business, on account of the many interests involved and the great value of the land in the country, towns and large cities through which the road passed. In 1880, when the Chicago and Atlantic Railway was organized, he was elected its first treasurer.

For some years the offices of the road were in New York, but on the removal of his office to Chicago he sold his home and removed to the western city. He remained treasurer of the road several years, until it was taken over by the Erie Railroad. He afterward engaged in other business in Chicago, until the time of his death.

The town of "Willis," in Indiana, is named for Edwin E. Willis.

Throughout his entire life he was a great lover of the "out of doors." He was a wonderful wing shot and an expert fly fisherman, and each year if possible, would take a trip in the spring to Maine, or the North, for

trout. All sports were enjoyed by him, he played a fine game of billiards, and at chess he was said to be very hard to beat. His great hobby, however, was flowers and gardening. His gardens were noted throughout the country as being the finest in that part of the state. He was a great student and omnivorous reader. His children often wondered when he slept, for none of them ever remained up late enough to see him without a book, or arose early enough not to find him working in his garden among his flowers and fruit, the weather permitting.

From the time of his return from California he held a leading position in all the public affairs of the section in which he lived. His opinion was sought on all matters of public interest, he was honored and looked up to and considered an authority on the questions of the day and was frequently called on to address public meetings.

No children ever had a more kind or indulgent father. When we were youngsters he entered into our games and sports, taught his boys the use of a gun, how to manage a setter and how to cast a fly, and he never appeared happier than when his sons followed him on his hunting and fishing trips. It was his custom on Sunday afternoons in the springtime to lead his children into the woods and there teach them about the birds and their names and the ways of building their nests, and also would point out to them the wild flowers, which he seemed to know every one by name, and in this gentle way taught his children botany and the habits of the wild things of the fields and forest. In return his children worshipped him and there was but one father for them in all the World. In 1866 he lost our mother, who left him with the care of five small children, whom he brought up under the eye of a maiden cousin.

In 1873 he married the second time, a widow, Marcia (Smith) Kitchell, by whom they had one son, Raymond S. Willis.

Mr. Willis lived the life of a country gentleman, was for years a leading member of the Presbyterian Church and at the age of seventy-two he ended a useful and respected life. He is buried in the Willis lot at Parsippany.

C. E. W.



MAJOR HENRY FARRAND WILLIS.

Major Henry Farrand Willis, second son of Thomas Compson and Deborah (Farrand) Willis, was a veteran of the Civil war. He entered the army with the rank

of Captain and was advanced to Major. Company L, 27th Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; Christ's Brigade; Burn's Division; 9th Army Corps. (See Willis Genealogy, 15th generation.)

---

WILLIS ARMS.

The arms given are those of the Fenny Compton family of Willis, and also the arms used by Governor George Wyllys and his descendants in Connecticut, and by Thomas Willis, of Thistleworth (Isleworth), Middlesex, formerly of Fenny Compton, and of Lynn, Mass.

A portrait of Samuel Wyllys, a grandson of Governor George Wyllys, which is now in Hartford, Conn., bears these arms, and many documents in the records of Connecticut are marked with the seal of Samuel Wyllys, son of Governor George Wyllys, which show the same arms and crest.

ARMS—"Argent, a chevron sa. between three mullets, gules."

CREST—"A hawk with wings displayed proper.

## SOME FURTHER WILLIS HISTORY.

### RELATING TO THE HOWELLS.

In the history of the Howell family of Southampton, Long Island (which was founded by Edward Howell and others in 1640), occurs the statement that Rachel Howell married the Rev. Thomas Willis, in the sixteenth century.

Rachel Howell was the daughter of William Howell, Esq'r, and sister of Henry, who was the father of Edward of Southampton, L. I. This entry was of such interest to the authors, as so many of the Willis family were named Thomas and also were ministers, in ancient times, that some effort was made to trace this connection and descendants therefrom. This has been so happily accomplished that we will give the result of our research, as it cannot but interest both the Howell and Willis families, showing a marriage of a Willis to a Howell in the sixteenth century, while our history shows the marriage of Benjamin F. Howell to Frances Helena Willis, about the middle of the nineteenth century.

We find reference to the marriage of Rachel Howell and Thomas Willis in two standard English authorities; as they are slightly different, so far as the death of Thomas Willis is concerned, we will give them both.

First, however, we wish to say that the Howell history contains rather a grave error, i. e., that Thomas Willis was a clergyman.

That is a mistake, as no record so states.

In "Alumni Oxonienses" there is this, "Thomas Willis, St. John's College, in and before 1566."

We will quote first from Burke: "John Willis, of the Warwickshire family; leased lands at Harborough in Lancashire for 199 years in 1582, was grandfather of Thomas Willis of Hinxsey and Kennington, two sons Thomas and John. Thomas eldest son A. M. St. John's College Oxford, was killed while fighting under the royal banner at the siege of Gloucester in Aug. 1643. He m. 1st Rachel, dau. of William Howel esq., m. 2d Miss Joane Ruffine."

The following is from the National Cyclopedia of Biography, London, and we believe it more likely to be correct:

"Thomas Willis A. M. was a retainer of St. John's College Oxford, (which in those days may have meant professor.) He was afterwards steward (i. e., manager) of the estates of Sir Walter Smith of Bedwyn; he retired in his old age to North Hinksey near Oxford, and lost his life in the siege of Oxford 1646. Rachel Howell his wife, was a native of Hinksey." They had a son,

"Thomas Willis, born 1621, died 1675; matriculated Christ Church College, Oxford, March 3, 1636, B.A. June 19, 1639 and M. A. June 18, 1642. Graduated M. B. Dec. 8, 1646. Began practicing medicine in a house opposite Merton College." "He was the greatest physician and surgeon of his time," wrote a great many books on medical subjects and was the discoverer of diabetes melitus and other diseases. All ancient biographies speak of him, and the current Encyclopedia Britannica has a very full account of his life.

He was twice married, first to Mary, daughter of Dr. Samuel Fell and sister of Dr. John Fell; she was buried in Westminster Abbey. He married secondly, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Mathew Nicholas, Dean of St. Paul's Cathedral. They were married in Westminster Abbey. Elizabeth was the widow of Sir William



Calley of Burderop Park in Wiltshire. After Dr. Willis died she married as her third husband Sir Thomas Mompey of Bathampton, Wiltshire. She is buried in Winchester Cathedral.

Dr. Thomas Willis died in Saint Martins Lane, London, 11 Nov., 1675, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

The only surviving son of Dr. Thomas Willis was Thomas Willis, b. 1658, d. 1699; was also a graduate of Oxford and was the father of Browne Willis, the celebrated English antiquary, one of the most distinguished and noted men of his day.

It will be seen from the foregoing article that John Willis, of Harborough, was of the Warwickshire family of Willis, consequently his ancestry was the same as our own.

## ANCIENT WILLIS PEDIGREE.

The following pedigree of the Willis family is taken from the "Visitation of Warwickshire," 1619. It was there recorded in the direct line of descent to Georgius Willis fil. et heir, aet. 8, 1619. In the line of the second son of William Willis de Priors Marston, Richard, by name, the "Visitation" record ends with the marriage of Richard, to "filia Georgius Blount, Knt." Richard was our ancestor and the genealogy from Richard down to the children of Thomas of Thistleworth, was added evidently by some one from family records. The entire pedigree as given below, is a copy of an old English document.

Ric'us Willis de Napton in com. Warr.	=	Jona filia et heir Joh'is Jeames.
Tho'Æ Willis de Napton in com. Warr.	=	
Ric'us Willis de Napton in com. Warr.	=	
Tho's. Willis de Priors Marston in com. Warr.	=	
Ric'us Willis de Fenicompton in com. Warr.	=	.....filia.....Grante de Norbrooke in com. Warr.

Willm's Willis de Priors Marston in com. Warr.	=	Nepota Joh'is Clerke de com. Northampton	Ricardus Willis filius 2	=	
---	---	---	-----------------------------	---	--

Amye 2 Wife	=	Ambrosius Willis de Fenni Compton	=	Agneta fil. Will'mi Coles de Preston Magna in com. Northampton	Ric'us Willis	=	.....filia Georgius Blount Knt.
----------------	---	--------------------------------------	---	--	---------------	---	---------------------------------------

Ric'us Willis de Fenni Compton in com. Warr.	=	Hester filia Georgius Chambre de Williams- cot in com. Oxon.	Tho's Willis de Thistleworth in com. Midd. schoolmaster	=	Mary, filia.. Tomlins de Glouc.
--	---	--	--	---	---------------------------------------

Mary, fil. F. Smith de Stratford on Avon 2 Wife	=	Georgius Willis de Fenni Compton Aet. 29, 1619	=	Bridget fil Willi. Young de Kingston Hall, in com. Salop.	William (of London) Richard Judith wife of Thomas Guilder	Thomas 1st son Henry	Elizabeth wife of Rev. John Knowles of Lincolnshire	Mary
		Samuel Hester Amy		Georgius Willis fil. et heir. Aet. 8, 1619				

## WILLIS ANCESTRY.

*Showing marriages between families, for easy reference.*

- 5 Richard Willes, m. dau. of——Grant of Norbrooke.
- 6 William Willes, m. niece of Sir John Clerke.
- 7 Richard Willes, m. dau. of Sir George Blount, Knt.
- 8 Thomas Willis, m. Mary Tomlins.
- 9 Henry Willis, m. Elizabeth Otis.
- 10 Thomas Willis, m. Ruth Noyes.
- 11 William Willis, m. Ellen.
- 12 William Willis, m. Bathsheba Brumley
- 13 Russel Willis, m. Mary Sanford.
- 14 Thomas C. Willis, m. Deborah Farrand, 7.
- 15 Edwin E. Willis, m. Electa C. Cook, 8, first wife.
- 15 Edwin E. Willis, m. Marcia Smith Kitchell, second  
wife.
- 16 Charles E. Willis, m. Emma Bradley Howard.

John Plume, 6, m. Hannah, dau. of Azariah Crane 2nd.  
who m. Mary Treat, dau. of Robert Treat, Gov. of Conn.,  
founder of Newark.

John Plume, 7, m. Joanna Tompkins 3d. great-grand-  
daughter of Michael Tompkins of Milford, Conn., who  
concealed Generals Walley and Goffe in his house.

Robert Plume, 8, m. Deborah Farrand, 5, dau. of Jo-  
seph Farrand, 4, son of Samuel Farrand, 3d.

Deborah (Farrand) Plume, 5, widow, m. Captain  
(Deacon) Samuel Ball, 6.

Phoebe Plume, 9, dau. of Robert Plume, 8, m. Daniel  
Farrand, 6.

Ebenezer Farrand, 4, m. Rebecca Ward, 15, dau. of  
Bethuel Ward, 14.

Lt. Bethuel Farrand, 5, m. Rhoda Smith.

Daniel Farrand, 6, m. Phoebe Plume, 9.

Deborah Farrand, 7, m. Thomas C. Willis, 14.

Robert Kitchell, 1, m. Margaret Sheafe, 2d. dau. of Rev. Edward Sheafe, 1.

Samuel Kitchell, 2d. m. Grace Pierson, 2d. dau. of Rev. Abraham Pierson, 1.

Abraham Kitchell, 3d. m. Sarah Bruen, 17, dau. of John Bruen, 16. son of Hon. Obadiah Bruen, 15.

Joseph Kitchell, 4, m. Rachel Bates.

Hon. Aaron Kitchell, 5, m. Phoebe Farrand, 5, dau of Ebenezer Farrand, 4.

Lucy Kitchell, 6, m. John Fairchild, 6.

Captain (Deacon) Samuel Ball, 6, m. Deborah (Farrand) (Plume) 5.

Lydia Ball, 7, m. Peter Cook, 6.

John Fairchild, 6, m. Lucy Kitchell, 6, dau. of Hon. Aaron Kitchell.

Susan Caroline Fairchild, 7, m. James Harvey Cook, 7.

Ellis Cook, 1, m. Martha Cooper, 2d. dau. of John Cooper, 1.

Abiel Cook, 3, m. Sarah Moore, 3, dau. of Joseph Moore, 2, son of Rev. John Moore, 1, who m. Margaret Howell, 4, dau. of Edward Howell, 3, leader of the Southampton, L. I., settlement.

Peter Cook, 6, m. Lydia Ball, 7, dau. of Capt. (Deacon) Samuel Ball.

James Harvey Cook, 7, m. Susan C. Fairchild, 7.

Electa C. Cook, 8, m. Edwin E. Willis, 15.

John Bruen, 16, m. Esther Lawrence, 2d dau. of Deacon Richard Lawrence.

Sarah Bruen, 17, m. Abraham Kitchell, 3d.

## WILLIS GENEALOGY.

From the "Visitation of Warwickshire," 1619, pedigree of Mr. Thomas Willis of Thistleworth, (Isleworth) Middlesex, England, and Lynn, Mass., 1630; pedigree of the Hon. George Wyllys or Willis, Governor of Connecticut, 1642-43; "Alumni Oxonienses;" colonial and family records.

Robert Keverell, m. Clemence, daughter of Sir Adam of Naplin, as appeareth by deed.

Austin Keverell, m. Agnes, dau. of William of Frankton.

William Keverell, m.

Thomas Jeames of Fisho, m. Jane, dau. and heir of William Keverell.

John Jeames, m.

- 1 \*Richard Willes of Napton, b. about 1350, m. Jona, dau. and heir of John Jeames.
- 2 \*Thomas Willes of Napton, county Warwick.
- 3 \*Richard Willes of Napton, county Warwick.
- 4 \*Thomas Willes of Priors Marston, county Warwick.
- 5 \*Richard Willes of Fenni Compton, county Warwick, b. about the year 1468, d. May 1532, m. dau. of ——Grant, of Norbrooke, county Warwick, and had two sons.
- 6 \*William Willes of Priors Marston, county Warwick son and heir, m. niece of Sir John Clerke of county Northampton.
- 6 Richard Willes.  
\*William Willes (6th) had two sons.
- 7 Ambrose Willes, of Fenny Compton, son and heir, d. Nov., 1590, m. Agnes, dau. of William Coles of Great Preston in county of Northumberland, Gent. (Grandfather of Gov. George Wyllys of Conn.)

- 7 \*Richard Willes, m. dau. of Sir George Blount, Knt and had,
- 8 \*Thomas Willis, of Thistleworth (Isleworth), Middlesex, "schoolmaster," b. at Fenny Compton, Warwickshire, 1582, martienlated at St. John's College, Oxford, June 11, 1602, aged 19; B.A. June 2, 1606, M.A. June 21, 1609; m. Mary Tomlins of Gloucester; schoolmaster at Thistleworth, moved to Lynn, Mass., 1630; returned to Thistleworth about 1646, d. at Thistleworth, Middlesex, England, 1660. He had,
- 9 Thomas, a celebrated divine, Vicar, D.D., Chaplain in ordinary to King Charles II., came to Lynn with his father, afterwards returned to England, M.A. St. John's College, Oxford, Dec. 17, 1646, D.D. Dec. 20, 1670.
- 9 Elizabeth, m. Rev. John Knowles of Lincolnshire. and moved to Watertown, Mass.
- 9 Mary, no record.
- 9 \*Henry, b. at Thistleworth about 1618, moved to Lynn, Mass., with his father in 1630, volunteer in Pequot war under Endicott 1636-7, m. Elizabeth Otis in 1642, had,
- 10 \*Thomas, m. Ruth Noyes of Taunton, Mass., he was "a Builder of Forges."
- 10 Richard.  
(Henry probably had a son William and several daughters.)

*Children of Thomas and Ruth (Noyes) Willis.*

- 11 Thomas.
- 11 Richard.
- 11 \*William, also a builder of forges, i. e., iron-works, assistant to his father, was b. at Taunton, Mass., Meh. 18th, 1685, moved to Conn. about 1730, m. Ellen.  
(There was also probably a son named Henry, and other children.)

*Children of William and Ellen Willis.*

- 12 \*William, b. at Taunton, Mass., 1725, moved to Conn. with his father in 1730; from Conn. moved to New Jersey, d. Oct. 9, 1777, m. in Mass. Bathsheba Brumley, d. 1780, she returned to Mass., where she died.
- 12 Bethuel.  
(William Willis 11th probably had several other children.)
- 

*Children of William and Bathsheba (Brumley) Willis.*

- 13 William, b. Mch. 27, 1754, d. 1793. Revolutionary soldier.
- 13 Bethuel, b. April 9, 1757. Revolutionary soldier.
- 13 Joseph, b. Feby. 12, 1761, d. South Lee, Mass. Revolutionary soldier.
- 13 \*Russel, b. Nov. 22, 1762, d. Clyde, New York. Revolutionary soldier.
- 13 John, b. Oct. 22, 1765.
- 13 Lewis, b. Dec. 30, 1767.
- 13 Anthony, b. May 15, 1769.
- 13 Wealthy, b. Sept. 18, 1772. m. James Carroll in Mass., moved to New York State.
- 13 Naney, b. Sept. 9, 1774. m. Daniel Pixley in Mass., moved to New York State.
- 

Russel Willis, 13th, m. Mary, dau. of John and Hannah (Campbell) Sanford, and had,

- 14 Rachel, m. Charles Lawson and lived in Michigan.
- 14 Julia, m. Jonas Ward.
- 14 Sarah, m. John Baxter, lived at Forrestville, New York.
- 14 Hannah, unmarried.
- 14 \*Thomas Compson, b. April 29, 1791, d. Aug. 21, 1864, m. Deborah, dau. of Daniel and Phoebe (Plume) Farrand, at Parsippany, N. J., Dec. 14, 1824; she was b. Feby. 9, 1793, d. Oct. 20, 1885, aged 92 years and eight months.

- 14 William C., lived at Port Byron, New York.
  - 14 John S., lived in Cayuga County, New York, then Michigan.
  - 14 Edward S., went to Michigan.
- 

*Children of Thomas Compson and Deborah (Farrand) Willis.*

- 15 \*Frances Helena, b. Nev. 9, 1825, d. Mch. 2, 1912, m. on Nov. 24, 1858, Benjamin Franklin Howell, b. Oct. 11, 1822, d. Nov. 8, 1908.
  - 15 \*Edwin Ethelbert, b. April 7, 1827, d. Feby. 21, 1899, m. 1st on June 15, 1853, Electa Caroline, dau. of James Harvey and Susan Caroline (Fairchild) Cook; she was b. Feby. 21, 1827, d. April 21, 1866.  
Edwin Ethelbert, m. secondly, Marcia Burnham (Smith) Kitchell, a widow, on Jany. 11, 1873, she was b. Jany. 8, 1836, d. Oct. 26, 1911.
  - 15 \*Henry Farrand, b. Oct. 26, 1828, d. Aug. 25, 1916, m. on June 9, 1864, Mary Jane, dau. of Aaron Kitchell and Sarah Mariah (Odell) Fairchild; she was b. July 25, 1837, d. Sept. 30, 1911.
  - 15 John Scott, b. June 2, 1830, d. June 7, 1913, m. on Sept. 15, 1863, Rhoda Munn, b. July, 1834, d. April 23, 1891, no children.
  - 15 Sidney Sprague, b. Nov. 30, 1831, d. Oct. 29, 1832.
- 

*Children of Edwin Ethelbert and Electa Caroline (Cook) Willis.*

- 16 \*Frances Caroline, b. Sept. 4, 1854.
- 16 \*Ida Julia, b. Jany. 8, 1856, m. Oct. 27, 1883, Theodore Farrand Hunter; for further record see Hunter family.
- 16 \*Charles Ethelbert, b. Aug. 30, 1857, m. June 3, 1896, Emma Bradley Howard, b. Feby. 6, 1870, dau. of John and Mary Catherine (Macleod) Howard, of Richmond, Virginia.
- 16 \*Edward Hervey, b. June 21, 1860, d. Feby. 8, 1906.



16 \*Henry Cook, b. Nov. 15, 1863, m. 1st. Alta C. Stearns, on June 8, 1883, m. 2nd. Jessie Robinson, Nov. 8, 1894.

16 \*Agnes Mary, b. June 23, 1863, d. Feby. 13, 1866.

16 \*Electa Caroline, b. April 21, 1866, d. April 25, 1866.

*Child of Edwin Ethelbert and (his 2d wife) Marcia (Smith) (Kitchell) Willis.*

16 \*Raymond Smith, b. Aug. 7, 1874, m. Dec. 9, 1902, Wilhelmine Bayless, b. Mch. 12, 1878.

All the children of Edwin Ethelbert Willis were born at the Willis homestead, Powerville, near Boonton, New Jersey.

---

*\*Children of Charles Ethelbert and Emma Bradley (Howard) Willis.*

17 \*John Howard, b. Feby. 8, 1900, at Richmond, Va.

17 \*Charles Ethelbert, Jun'r, b. Dec. 10, 1904, at Richmond, Va.

17 \*Francis Macleod, b. June 16, 1907, at Richmond, Va.

---

*\*Children of Henry Cook and Alta C. (Stearns) Willis.*

17 \*Edwin Stearns, b. April 29, 1884, d. May 2, 1888.

17 \*Margurite Isabel, b. Nov. 1, 1888, m. Aggasis Louis Risser.

*Children of Henry Cook and (his 2d wife) Jessie (Robinson) Willis, she was b. Oct. 25, 1874.*

17 \*Marion, b. Oct. 14, 1899.

17 \*Muriel, b. Dec. 1, 1900.

17 \*Henry Frederic, b. Sept. 27, 1902.

---

*\*Children of Raymond Smith and Wilhelmine (Bayless) Willis.*

17 \*Helen Cecelia, b. Sept. 11, 1903, in Mexico.

17 \*Raymond Smith Jun'r, b. Dec. 10, 1906, in Mexico.

*\*Children of Major Henry Farrand (15th) and Mary Jane  
(Fairchild) Willis.*

- 16 \*Louis Cobb, b. April 17, 1865, at Powerville, N. J., d. June  
16, 1912, in Indiana, m. Feby. 18, 1893, Sarah Crall Hessin.  
16 \*Ella Cook, b. at Powerville, N. J., Jany. 20, 1867.
- 

*\*Children of Louis Cobb and Sarah Crall (Hessin) Willis.*

- 17 \*William Le Roy, b. Dec. 8, 1893.  
17 \*Lisle Farrand, b. Feby. 10, 1896.  
17 \*James Hall Hessin, b. Jany. 9, 1899.

## SANFORD FAMILY.

- 1 \*Mr. and Hon. John Sanford, born in England in the year 1600, came to Mass. in 1631, made freeman 1632, went to Providence in 1638. He was one of the founders of Pocasset (Portsmouth), Rhode Island, March 7, 1638. Chosen assistant Governor in 1647 and 1649. In May, 1653, he was chosen president of Aquidneck, Portsmouth and Newport; with the exception of one year, 1661-2, Mr. Sanford was General Treasurer from 1654 to 1664; was Atty. Genl. 1662-1664 and 1670-1; was Recorder, or Secretary of State, 1656-61-68-69-71-76-77 to 86.

In 1665 was one of the commissioners appointed to adjust the eastern boundary of the colony of Plymouth.

He occupied many other positions of trust in R. I. and was one of the leading men in the settlement and development of that State. He had a son,

- 2 \*John Sanford, who married Mary (Gorton) Green, a widow, daughter of the celebrated Samuel Gorton, who by his peculiar religious beliefs and preachings worried the Plymouth fathers so dreadfully, and led to his persecution and imprisonment. Mary Gorton's first husband was Peter Green. John Sanford and Mary his wife, had,
- 3 \*John Sanford, had,
- 4 \*Samuel Sanford, who emigrated to New Jersey about 1710, had,
- 5 \*William Sanford, had,
- 6 \*John Sanford. m. Hannah Campbell, Feby. 19, 1760, they had,
- 7 \*Mary Sanford, m. Russel Willis, 13th generation, for further record see Willis genealogy; they were our great-grandparents.

Hannah (Campbell) Sanford was granted administration of her husband's estate March 24, 1767; she afterwards m. Thomas Compson, the engineer, or "architect," who rebuilt and enlarged the iron-works at Old Boonton, for the Ogdens.

Thomas Compson Willis, our grandfather, was named for him.

Mrs. Benjamin F. Howell, (Frances Helena Willis, 15th) used to tell, that Mary Sanford 7th, had a brother, who had a son, who was the father of General Sanford, of New York City, the latter was the father of two daughters, who were so impressed with their family importance, that as they grew up they became "high and haughty," and much too good to associate with the common herd and could find no one "good enough to marry." In consequence, they lived to become ancient spinsters, a warning to young ladies of like quality.

John Sanford, 1st, was a lineal descendant of Thomas de Sanford, one of the companions in arms of William the Conqueror.

#### SANFORD ARMS.

ARMS: "Ermine, on a chief gu., two boars heads coupé, or"  
CREST: "A demi—eagle, displayed."

---

At Newport, Rhode Island, there is an ancient family burying ground of the Sanfords; in this "God's Acre" are several tombstones marked with the Sanford arms as above noted.

## BLOUNT GENEALOGY.

A daughter of Sir George Blount, Knt., m. Richard Willis of Fenny Compton; as she was the mother of Thomas Willis of Thistleworth, and Lynn, Mass., it is of interest to trace the pedigree of this illustrious family. One of the early seats of the Blounts was at Oekha, Warwickshire, not far from Fenny Compton; later their principal seat was at Sodington, in Worcestershire, the adjoining county, but they maintained their seat in Warwickshire also. The Sodington Estate is the principal seat of the Blounts at the present time, showing an unbroken line for many centuries. The following is taken from "Burke's Peerage" and is of course a Willis ancestry:

"This ancient family has given birth to the Barons of Ixworth in Suffolk, as well as to the Barons Mountjoy, of Thurveston, co. Derby."

\*The said Sir Robert Le Blount was the first feudal Baron of Ixworth, (the place of his residence) and lord of Orford Castle; he m. Gundreda, youngest dau. of Henry Earl Ferrers, and had son and heir.

\*Gilbert Le Blount 2nd Baron of Ixworth, from whom we pass to

\*William Le Blount 6th Baron of Ixworth, who was standard bearer to Simon de Montfort, and fell at the battle of Lewes, 14 May, 1264. He was attainted and the Barony of Ixworth forfeited. He left no issue, so that the representation of the family devolved upon his uncle,

\*Sir Stephen Le Blount, who m. as stated, Maria Le Blount heiress of Saxlingham, and had two sons,

\*Sir Robert, his heir.

Sir John, who married Constance, one of the sisters and heirs of Sir Richard de Wortham, justice of the Common Pleas.

The eldest son,

\*Sir Robert Blount, m. Isabel, dau. and co-heir of the feudal Lord of Odinsels, by whom he acquired the manor of Belton, in Rutlandshire, and had three sons, Sir Ralph Blount, (from whom derived the extinct Lords Blount of Belton; and Nicholas le Blount, who took the name of Croke, ancestor of the Crokes of Studley Priory) and

\*Sir William Blount, who m. Lady Isabel de Beauchamp, dau. of William, 1st Earl of Warwick, and widow of Henry Lovett, of Emley Lovet, co. Worcester, and dying in the 9th or 10th of Edward II., left a son,

\*Sir Walter Le Blount, Knt., of Ockha, otherwise Rook, in the co. Warwick; who m. Johanna, 3rd sister and co-heir of Sir William de Sodington, and acquired the Estate of Sodington, which to this day, continues one of the principal seats of the family. Sir Walter d. in 1332, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

\*Sir William Le Blount. This gentleman m. Margaret, dau. and co-heir of Theobald de Verdon, 2nd Baron de Verdon, but dying, s.p. left his property to his brother,

\*Sir John Blount, who m. 1st Isolda, dau. and heiress of Sir Thomas Mountjoy, by whom he had two sons, Sir John his heir; and Walter. d. s. p. Sir John m. secondly Eleanor, dau. of John Beauchamp of Hache, and widow of John Meriet, by whom he had a son, Sir Walter Blount, the famous companion in arms of the Black Prince, ancestor of the Blounts, Lords Mountjoy and Earls of Devonshire. Burke says elsewhere, Barons Mountjoy, and Earls of Devonshire, derived from the heroic Sir Walter Blount, so celebrated for his martial prowess in the reigns of Edw. III.,

Richard II., and Henry IV. He was slain at Shrewsbury in 1403.

\*Sir John Blount was direct ancestor of

\*Sir George Blount, Knight, of Sodington and Warwickshire, who m. Eleanor, dau. of William Norwood, Esq. of Leekhampton, Gloucestershire.

This Sir George Blount was the father of ——— Blount, who m.

\*Richard Willis, father of Thomas Willis of Lynn.

Burke states in another publication, that the first Blount in England, was a companion of William the Conqueror.

It will be noticed in the foregoing genealogy that Sir William Blount married Lady Isabel de Beauchamp, daughter of William de Beauchamp, who was 5th Baron de Beauchamp and 1st Earl of Warwick. The reader will see, by turning to the article headed "Genealogy, showing Royal ancestry from Alfred the Great," etc., that William de Beauchamp, 1st Earl of Warwick, is 24th in this line; it therefore follows that the Willis ancestry running back directly to William de Beauchamp, follows from there back through the preceding 23 generations as given; through Alfred the Great of England and Charlemagne of France. As the reader can follow the ancestry through the other genealogy, it is not given here to save repetition, but it is a singular coincidence, that these families, united in England by marriage so many centuries ago, should have been reunited again (through their branching descendants), in this country.

### BLOUNT ARMS

ARMS: "Barry nebulee of six or. and sa." }  
CREST: "An armed foot in the sun proper." } Sodington.

ARMS: "Gu. a fesse between 6 martlets ar." Warwickshire.

The arms show the common origin of Sodington & Warwickshire families.

## PEQUOT WAR.

“The General Court met in May 1637, at Wethersfield, Conn., to decide as to whether to declare war against the most warlike and powerful tribe of Indians in New England. The future safety of property and life in the Colony depended upon the result.

“The Pequots had stolen not only the property of the English, and murdered some of the inhabitants, but had abducted from Wethersfield two young ladies and carried them among the Indians by force. The settlements less than three years old, feeble as the inhabitants were in numbers, and deficient in means, trusted in God for the result, and boldly declared war against the Pequots. Ninety men were ordered to be raised—munitions of war were at once prepared. Rev. Samuel Stone was selected as Chaplain for the little but valorous army. They went down Connecticut River in three small vessels, with Captain Mason as commander (and to be brief) they met the enemy at the Mystic Fort; they left 20 men in reserve and seventy made the assault, and although the colonists lost two, with sixteen wounded, they fought like men who were fighting for the future welfare of the Colony—for the lives of their wives, children and their own lives and property. When all was closed nearly 600 Indians lay dead upon the battle ground—about sixty or seventy wigwams burned to the ground and the Fort in ashes. So valorous and complete was the victory that the Pequots became extinct as a nation. Sassicus fled with a few of his warriors to the Mohawks.”

From “Hinman’s History.”

John Plume our ancestor and Andrew Ward were in the fight. A list of many of the soldiers in the famous battle can be found on pages 117-118; “Hartford in Olden Time.”



## PLUME FAMILY.

The Plume family is of Norman extraction and has been traced back to Normandy 1180, and England 1240. We find as far back as the year 1274, the name was spelled Plumbe. The first on record was Henry and among the first Walter. The next we know of was "honest" John Plumbe, yeoman, who also spelled his name in that way and up to three generations back of the beginning of the unbroken line, there was no change in the spelling. From the beginning of the sixteenth century, the line is unbroken, both in England and America, down to the present day.

- 1 \*John Plume, the earliest member of the family we can number of unbroken succession, died in Toppesfield, county Essex, England. Oct. 1st, 1586; he married Elizabeth and they had son.
- 2 \*Robert, who died at Essex, England, May 18, 1613. He owned much land in Great Yeldham, Little Yeldham, Toppesfield, Waller, Beauchamp, Bulmer, Castle Hedingham, Sible and Halsted, in county Essex, in Clare and other parishes of county Suffolk. He married first Elizabeth Purcas, or Purchas, who died June 25th, 1596; married second, a widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Fuller, who survived him, she died May, 1615.
- 3 \*Robert, Jr., son of Robert and his first wife Elizabeth Purchas, was born in Great Yeldham, county Essex, about 1558 and died at Spaynes Hall, Great Yeldham, Aug. 14, 1628. He inherited Spaynes and Butlers manors from his father; he married Grace Crackbone who died July 22, 1615, they had,

- 4 \*John, the first in this country; he was born at Spaynes Hall, Great Yeldham, July 28, 1594 and died in Branford, Conn., July, 1648. From his father he inherited Ridgewell Hall. In 1635 he emigrated to Wethersfield, Conn., from Watertown, Mass., where he first settled in 1630. He was a member of the court from 1637 to 1642; he is mentioned in the records as Mr. Pum. At a court held at Hartford in March, 1636, Mr. Plume being a member of the court, the business before it was the adopting of some measure to buy corn from the Indians, as the inhabitants were in a starving condition. They agreed to pay from four to six shillings a bushel for it and Mr. Plume was appointed to receive the corn for Wethersfield. He held various town offices and performed many public duties; he was also one of the men in Capt. John Mason's little army that wiped out the Pequot Indians in 1637, and for his services received a grant of land. He was also a ship owner. In 1644-5 he sold his lands in Wethersfield and removed to Branford, where in 1645 he is mentioned as "keeper of the Town's Book." He married Dorothy and she administered his estate. Only one of his children was born in this country and no record exists of any of his children but Samuel, who was with his father in Branford when he died. In September, 1637, before deputies were introduced into Conn., he was a sort of ruler. He was representative in 1641; his son
- 5 \*Samuel Plume, who was born at Ridgewell Hall, county Essex, England, Jany. 4, 1625-6, died in Newark, N. J., June 13th, 1703-4. On June 23, 1668, he sold his Branford lands and removed to Newark, where he was a prominent man in administering its affairs. All his children but the youngest were born at Branford, Conn. He had son
- 6 \*John Plume, who was born in Branford, Conn., Oct. 28th, 1657, died in Newark, New Jersey, July 22, 1710; he went with his father to Newark in 1668. He married Hannah

Crane, daughter of Deacon Azariah and Mary (Treat) Crane; (see Treat and Crane families), they had

- 7 \*John Plume, born about 1696 and died after 1785, he was the youngest child and only son of John (6th), he married Joanna Tompkins, great-grand daughter of Michael Tompkins, of Milford, Conn.; she was born in 1708 and died March 9, 1760, they had
- 8 \*Robert Plume, who with his brother John wrote his name without the final (e), he was born in Newark, N. J., 1729 and died Sept. 26, 1769; he married first, Esther, born 1732 and had a son Jonathan, who died in infancy. Robert, married second, Deborah Farrand, daughter of Joseph Farrand 4th, and sister of Moses Farrand, 5th of Bloomfield, N. J., she was born 1744, died in Hanover, N. J., 1806, they were married in 1764 and had children
- 9 David, born March 9, 1765, died Sept. 18, 1766.
- 9 \*Phoebe, born Dec. 1, 1766, died Sept. 26, 1851.
- 9 David, born Dec. 5, 1767, died Aug. 27, 1835; he married a daughter of Col. Ellis Cook, of Hanover, N. J., Matilda by name, who was born in 1772 and died May 6, 1852, they had no children, (see Cook genealogy.)

---

\*Deborah (Farrand) Plume, wife of Robert (8th), married secondly, Capt. Samuel Ball, of Hanover in Feby, 1771, and became the mother of Lydia Ball, who married Peter Cook, our great-grandfather, (see Ball genealogy.)

- 9 \*Phoebe Plume, daughter of Robert and Deborah, married Daniel Farrand, Jany. 6, 1785, (see Farrand genealogy 6th generation for further record.) Daniel Farrand and Phoebe, were our great-grandparents.

---

The two marriages of Deborah Farrand are rather remarkable from our family standpoint. By her first marriage to Robert

Plume (8th), she become our great-great-grandmother through the Farrand line, as her daughter Phoebe Plume married our great-grandfather, \*Daniel Farrand. Through the second marriage of Deborah (Farrand) Plume, then a widow, to Captain \*(Deacon) Samuel Ball, she became our great-great-grandmother through the Ball and Cook line, as her daughter by this second marriage, Lydia by name, married our great-grandfather, Peter Cook. As though this particular mixup was not sufficient, Deborah Farrand was the first cousin of Bethuel Farrand, the father of Daniel, and we leave it to our readers to figure out the consanguinity for themselves.

#### PLUME ARMS.

ARMS: "Ar. a bend vaire or. and gu. between two bendlets vert."

CREST: "Out of a ducal coronet or, a plume of ostrich feathers argent."

## CRANE FAMILY.

- 1 \*Mr. Jasper Crane was one of the first and important settlers of the New Haven Colony and signed the "fundamental agreement," at New Haven, June 4, 1639, at a general meeting of all the free planters, "at the barn of Mr. Newman." Tradition has it that he held the stewardship and oversight of the property of the Rev. John Davenport, during the time Mr. Crane remained at New Haven. He is noticed at New Haven in 1643, with a family of three persons and an estate of £480. He was one of those at N. H. who attempted the settlement of lands on the Delaware and was repulsed by the Dutch, Swedes and Fins. He was a surveyor and laid out much of the town plot of New Haven; was selectman and one of the civil managers of the new settlement, 1639. In March, 1641, he had a grant of 100 acres in the east meadow, was selectman, etc. "In 1644 Mr. Jasper Craue was freed from watching and trayning because of his weakness;" made freeman 1644; had more land granted him in 1644-5. "After some years residence in N. H. he became interested in that well-known bog-ore furnace of early days, of which Richard Post was founder, in East Haven, to which place he removed with his family" and here he lived and traded until he removed to Branford; this was in Sept. 1652; having sold out at East Haven and purchased in Branford or Totoket, where he joined the settlers from Wethersfield under William Swain and about 20 others from Southampton, L. I., who emigrated to Totoket with Rev. Abraham Pierson. "Jasper Crane, Esq., and Mr. William Swayne were the first deputies to the General Court of Electors" from Branford,

May 1653 and for four years after; chosen magistrate in New Haven Colony in 1658, which he held until 1663.

Chosen asst. (Senator) to the General Court of Hartford, Justice of the County Court at New Haven in 1664-5. One of the magistrates convened at Hartford by the Governor in 1665 and one of the assistants and magistrates of Conn. 1665-6. He remained in Branford a few years, when with others of the colony, led by the Rev. Abraham Pierson, he removed to Newark, N. J., 1667, taking with him his sons, John, Deliverance and Azariah; Mr. Jasper Crane became at once one of the leading men of the new settlement. Now called Hon. Jasper Crane, he and Robert Treat were the first magistrates in Newark, 1668-9. They represented Newark in the General Court same year and both chosen deputies 1669-70; were deputies and magistrates 1671-2, and Mr. Crane was deputy and magistrate at Newark in 1675. Mr. Crane was one of the purchasers of the Kingsland farm, a large tract of land located northerly of Newark, now Belville. Mr. Jasper Crane and his sons John, Deliverance and Azariah all signed the "fundamental agreements" of the New Haven Colony, Newark migration.

Mr. Crane was ranked as one of the strong-minded men of Conn. and N. J. and lived to a very advanced age. He held many important offices, both in Conn. and N. J., which cannot be noted here. He was lovingly called "That good old saint, Jasper Crane." He died at Newark about 1681, as his inventory was proved that year. He had children

- 2 John, b. 1639, d. Newark 1694.
- 2 Deliverance, b. Jany. 12, 1642, "baptized at N. H. 12-4th mo. 1642."
- 2 Mercy, b. N. H. March 1, 1645.
- 2 \*Azariah, b. N. H. 1647, d. Newark, N. J., Nov. 5, 1730, aged 83.
- 2 Micah, b. N. H. Nov. 3, 1649.

- 2 Hannah, m. Thomas Huntington, who signed the "fundamental agreement" at Branford, Conn.
- 2 Belle.
- 2 Jasper, b. N. H. April 2, 1651 and probably other children.
  
- 2 \*Azariah Crane, married Mary Treat, daughter of Robert Treat, leader of the Newark settlement and afterward Governor of Conn. "When Mr. Treat left New Jersey for Conn. he intrusted his property at Newark to 'his son,' Deacon Azariah Crane, who lived in the stone house at Newark and was a man of integrity and standing." His children were,
  - 3 Nathaniel.
  - 3 Azariah, Jr.
  - 3 John.
  - 3 Robert, had sons, Timothy, Isaac, Josiah.
  - 3 Mary Baldwin.
  - 3 Jane Ball.
- 3 \*Hannah, married John Plume (6th) ; for further record see Plume Family, 6th generation.

CRANE ARMS.

In Burke's "General Armory" there are seven Crane families bearing arms ; just which one of these Mr. Jasper Crane belonged to, we have not decided, but that he was entitled to one of them is undoubted, as an inventory of his estate at Newark has "the various articles of plate marked with the family arms."

## COLONIAL NOTES.

“Thomas Huntington m. Hannah Crane, dau. of Jasper Crane, as Crane in will calls Thomas Huntington his son. John Ward of Branford in 1654, had seven children before he removed to Newark; one son Nathaniel. (who probably died young, as there is no record of him) and six daughters. The marriages of the six daughters are all recorded in the history of early Newark. John Ward died about 1694, (as his will is dated 1694); his widow had been the widow of Thomas Huntington and her name was Hannah. She was probably younger than her first husband and though considerably younger than John Ward, he probably thought her a suitable companion, as some widowers even in these days prefer young ladies to old ones. Thomas Sen'r had a daughter Hannah, mentioned in the will of her grandfather Jasper Crane, as his grand-daughter Hannah Crane.”

Hinman, Col. Rec.

---

In the year 1664, the Government of Conn. under the new Charter became alarmed at the disaffection of the people comprising the old New Haven Colony; they therefore made an effort to force them to take the freeman's oath and declare themselves. This had no effect, however, as the people remained obdurate, and the following year decided to remove to New Jersey. The following is from an official record at Hartford: “At the October General Court 1664, Mr. Sherman and the Secretary (Mr. John Allyn) were appointed to go to New Haven, Milford, Branford, Guilford and Stamford to submit to the government established by His Magesties Gracious Grant, to the Colony of Conn., and receive an answer. Also to declare all the



(then) freemen of the towns above, who were qualified by law to become freemen of the Colony of Conn., so many as should accept and take the freeman's oath &c. Also to declare that the Court dothe invest Wm. Leete, Esq., Mr. Jones, Esq., Mr. Gilbert, Mr. Fenn, Mr. Crane, Mr. Treat and Mr. Lowes with the power of Magistrates to assist in the Government of the above plantations and according to the laws of the Conn. Corporation, or their own laws not contradictory to the Charter, until the next May. And if any of them refused to govern the people aforesaid, then Mr. Sherman and Secretary Allyn, were authorized to appoint others in their places and administer the oath for a faithful execution of the trust. Also to declare that all other civil and military officers were established in their places until the next May.'' Two of the above were Jasper Crane and Robert Treat.

---

In the year 1669, a census of the towns in Conn. was taken and the record (still in Hartford) shows the names of but ten men living in Branford. As this was two years after the people left, in 1667, it shows how complete the evacuation must have been.

---

Following is the original agreement entered into by the first settlers of New Haven, in 1639.

''Whereas there was a foundamintall agreem't made in a generall meeting of all the ffree Planters of this towne, on the 4th of the fowerth month called June, namely, that church members onely, shall be ffree bur-gesses, and they only shall chuse among themselves, magistrates and officers, to have the power of transacting all publique civill affayres of this plantation, of making and repealing lawes, dividing inheritances, deciding all differences that may arise, and doing all things and businesses, of like nature. Itt is therefore

ordered by all the said ffree Planters, that all those that hereafter should be received as planters into this plantation should also submit to the said foundamintall agreem't, and testifie the same by subscribing their names under the names of the aforesa'd."

The above was signed by 62 men and among the names were Jasper Crane, George Warde and Laurence Warde; all of the 62 wrote their names. It was followed afterward by 48 others, only five of whom had to make their marks.

---

In "America Heraldica" it states, speaking of the Davenport and Eaton expedition to, and settlement of New Haven, Conn. "It is well known that this colony was only composed at the start of men of high standing and respectable connections."

---

"Mary Clark, of Farmington, Conn. was the daughter of the widow Joice Ward, and sister of Mr. John Ward, of Wethersfield, and Newark. She lived at Milford and removed to Farmington where she died. Her will is dated Farmington, Nov. 28, 1677. Among numerous others mentioned in her will is her brother John Warde, of Newark, N. J., she evidently had a large estate. Nathaniel Farrand had leased her land in Milford, or a part of it, which she provided for in her will."

---

"The planters of Conn. were among the illustrious characters who first settled New England and twice made settlements, first in Mass. and then in Conn. on bare creation. They have ever stood among the most illuminated, first and boldest defenders of the civil and religious rights of mankind."

---

Seventen ships came out to Mass. in 1629-1630, bringing about 2,000 planters who settled nine or ten towns, including Charlestown, Boston, Cambridge, Watertown, Duxbury, Lynn and others.

“Mr. William Swain, Mr. Thurston Rayner, Mr. Henry Smith, Mr. Andrew Ward, Mr. Mitchell and Mr. John Deming were some of the chief men who settled the town of Wethersfield, Conn.”

---

“On the 30th March 1638, Mr. Davenport and people of their company sailed from Boston for Quinnipiack. In about a fortnight they arrived at their desired port and founded New Haven.” It has been stated by some historians that the ship *Arabella*, on which was the Whitfield party, a member of same, being Robert Kitchell, was the first vessel to anchor in the harbor of Quinnipiack, or New Haven, late in the summer of 1639. This is an error, as the Davenport company sailed into the harbor more than a year earlier. The Davenport and Whitfield companies were really two parts of the same expedition and came from the same place, in England, the counties of Surry and Kent. The Davenport people leaving first, went to Boston and the party was composed of such wealthy and prominent men, that every effort was made at Boston to induce them to remain there, even an entire town being offered to them. Eaton, one of the party, was a very wealthy London merchant, had been governor of the East India Company and ambassador to the Netherlands, and there were others of large wealth in the company. It is stated that the people of New Haven never suffered for food or other supplies, as did most of the settlers of the other towns.

---

“The principal men, or seven pillars of the church, chosen Aug. 22, 1639 for Menunkatuek, (Guilford) were Rev. Henry Whitfield, Robert Kitchell, William Leete, Samuel Desborough, William Chittenden, John Bishop and John Coffinge.”

---

“The priniepal planters of Rippowans, (Stamford) were Rev. Mr. Richard Denton, Mr. Mathew Mitchell, Mr. Thurston

Rayner, Mr. Andrew Ward, Mr. Robert Coe and Mr. Richard Gildersleve.”

“Mr. Andrew Ward, Mr. Robert Coe, Capt Underhill and Mr. Mitchell, were appointed assistant judges to Mr. Rayner; these were the first judges of Stamford.”

---

“Mr. Swain was the principal planter at the settlement of Totoket, or Branford.” His granddaughter Elizabeth, was the first of her sex to land at Newark, assisted by Josiah Ward, who she soon married. The pretty romance is related in the article on the Ward family.

## TREAT FAMILY.

- 1 \*Robert Treat, Colonial Governor of Conn., 1683-98, was born at Pitsminster, near Taunton, county Somerset, England, in 1622, son of Richard and Alice (Gaylord) Treat and descendant of John Trott, or Treat, of Staple Grove, 1458. In 1635 the family came to Mass. settling first at Watertown; but in 1637 removed to Wethersfield, Conn., of which Robt. Treat became a leading citizen. He was deputy in 1644-58, an assistant to the Governor, 1657-65 and with two sons-in-law was among the patentees named in the charter; granted by Charles II. to Conn. Robt. Treat removed to Milford in 1639 and notwithstanding his youth, was chosen to aid in laying out the town lands. By 1649, after living in Wethersfield again, he had settled permanently in Milford; in 1654 was made lieutenant of its train band; in 1660 was chosen by the Church to assist in the laying on of hands at the installation of Rev. Roger Sherman. Represented the town in the General Assembly of New Haven Colony 1653-57, and with one year excepted, he served in the Governor's Council, 1659-64. Was several times elected Magistrate of Milford, and "at the Restoration, received orders to apprehend the regicides, who were secreted in the town, but seems to have delayed issuing the writ until Goffe and Whalley were out of his jurisdiction." In 1660-62 Treat was one of the commissioners to the Council of the united colonies. In 1664, was appointed to confer with commissioners from Mass. about differences between that colony and Conn. Was appointed Capt. of Milford's train band, in view of expected attack by the Dutch from New York. In 1663 was again elected deputy. In

1666 he removed with other planters to Newark, New Jersey, his name heading the list of signers of "the fundamental agreements;" he was the leader of the party which founded Newark and the acknowledged head of the new settlement, "as town clerk, deputy to the General Assembly for several years and as preserver of the peace, he was of great value to the new township." The First Presbyterian Church of Newark stands on his home lot. About 1671, he went back to Milford, leaving a son John, who was married to Abigail Tichenor and a daughter

\*Mary, (our ancestress) the wife of Deacon Azariah Crane, for further record, see Crane Family, which precedes this article. "Treat became a member of the council of war of Conn., having been appointed Major, and upon the final organization, Treat was made second in command." In Aug. 1675, King Philip's war being in progress, he was appointed commander-in-chief, and saved Springfield, Northfield and Hadley from the flames; at the last place routing 800 Indian warriors. In Nov. same year the New England colonies declared war against the Narragansetts and 1000 men were sent into the field under Gov. Winslow of Plymouth, with Major Treat second in command and Major Treat took part in the "fort fight," Deer. 19, 1675. In recognition of his services he was made deputy Governor, May 11, 1676, which he held until the death of Gov. Leete in 1683, when he was appointed Governor.

When the notorious Andros arrived in Conn. in 1683, the Assembly was in session. Andros requested to see the Colonial Charter, which was brought in and after Andros had looked at it, the charter was returned to its box and placed on the table. According to tradition, after some heated words, Andros demanded the surrender of the charter to him at once, but Governor Treat, by argument and members of the Council by long speeches, delayed the

surrender until it had become dark and candles were brought in and lighted. Suddenly the candles were blown out and the charter disappeared and was hidden in a hollow oak on the Wyllys estate, afterward known as the Charter Oak, and there it remained until Andros left the country in May, 1689, when Treat resumed his office and continued Governor until 1698, when he declined a re-election. He accepted the position of deputy Gov. however, and held it for ten years.

He was twice married; first to Jane, daughter of Judge Edward Tapp, of Milford, Conn., who bore him 4 sons, and 5 daughters, and died 1703. He married the second time, Elizabeth, daughter of Elder Michael and Abigail Powell, of Boston, and widow of Richard Bryan of Milford. His daughter, by first marriage,

\*Mary Treat, married Azariah Crane 2d); for further record see Crane family.

Of Governor Treat's children; Samuel, a clergyman was the grandfather of Robert Treat Paine, a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Governor Treat was probably the most distinguished citizen of Connecticut during the seventeenth century. A large volume would be required to record his activities, and those descended from him would do well to read the history of Conn. and New England, to learn the quality of this grand old Puritan ancestor.

Robert Treat died at Milford, Conn., July 10, 1710. A beautiful bridge in the town commemorating the early settlers, has a stone marked with his name.

Trumbull, in his history of Conn. written in the year 1818, pays the following tribute to him:

"The honorable Robert Treat, Esq., being at this period (1708) eighty-three years of age, retired from the scene of public action. He had been three years a magistrate and thirty-two years governor or deputy governor of the colony. He died two years

after, July 12, 1710, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. Few have sustained a fairer character or rendered the public more important services. He was an excellent military officer; a man of singular courage and resolution, tempered with caution and prudence. His administration of government was with wisdom, firmness and integrity. He was esteemed courageous, wise and pious. He was exceedingly beloved and venerated by the people in general and especially by his neighbors at Milford, where he resided."

---

Hartford, Conn., Aug. 22, 1856.

"The venerable Charter Oak, which has defied the blasts of probably more than a thousand winters, has at last yielded to time and the elements, and now lies a huge ruin upon the ground. It was broken off about five feet from the ground, and when one looks upon the stump and sees what a mere shell the trunk was, he wonders that it has stood so long. The hollow in the trunk has contained at one time 27 full grown men.

"All of the bells of the city tolled at sunset last evening for an hour in token of the grief of our citizens for the loss of this relic of the olden time. It is in fame next to Plymouth Rock."

"C. J. H."



## THE REGICIDES.

### SEARCH WARRANT FOR THE APPREHENSION OF MAJOR GENERALS GOFFE AND WHALLEY.

“Hartford. June 14, 1664

Whereas his Majestie hath sent over to the plantation of N. England spetial Ored and Comand for the App'hending of Collonell Whalley and Coll. Goph who are declared to stand Convicted for the Execrable murther of the Royall father of or Gracious Sovereigne and having app'r'hended the said persons, to send them over to England under strict eare to receave according to their demerits; These are therefore to require you to make diligent search in your plantation for ye forenamed Gent: Coll: Whalley and Coll: Goffe and to ap-pr'hend them being discovered and found out and to secure them in safe Custody and bring them before the Majistrates or Majistrate to reeeave further orders respecting the said p'sons.

By order from ye Governo'r  
and Majistrates

To Robt Treat, Esq'r.  
at Milford.

John Allyn, seer'y.”

The above should be of much historical interest to the family, as Robert Treat, Esq., was our ancestor; he placed the warrant in the hands of Laurence Warde to make the search, the latter returning it “as not found,” while at the time Goffe and Whalley were living at the house of our ancestor Michael Tompkins, near Milford, Conn., where they had been for two years. Michael

Tompkins was the father of Seth Tompkins, who married Elizabeth, daughter of our ancestor Samuel Kitchell; while Laurence Warde was the brother of our ancestor George Warde. Michael Tompkins was also the great grandfather of Joanna Tompkins, who married our ancestor John Plume (7th).

The search, and “not found,” was evidently a joke, much enjoyed by the Puritans of Conn., as they were all in thorough sympathy with the fugitives.

An abbreviated account of the so-called regicides, copied from an article by Mr. Harry H. Edes, of Charlestown, Mass., follows:

“Edward Whalley—One of the fifty-nine Judges of Charles I. who affixed their names to the warrant for the King’s Execution, January 29, 1648-9. He was the second son of Richard Whalley, Esq., by his second wife, Frances, daughter of Sir Henry Cromwell, Hinchinbrooke, Knight, the grandfather of the Protector, Oliver, and a grandson of Thomas, Esq. (by his wife Elizabeth), who was the eldest son and heir of Richard Whalley, Esq. of Kirkton, county of Nottingham, a man of great opulence and member of Parliament for Scarborough.

“Edward Whalley distinguished himself in many battles and sieges, and as a reward for his bravery at the battle of Naseby, in 1645, Parliament, Jan. 21, 1645-6, ‘voted him to be a Colonel of Horse,’ &c.

“Having great confidence in his cousin, the Protector committed the King’s person to the charge of Colonel Whalley, and afterwards entrusted him with the government of the counties of Lincoln, Nottingham, Derby, Warwick and Leicester, and Commissary General of Scotland. General Whalley married the sister of Sir George Middleton, Knight.



MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM GOFFE.

“William Goffe—likewise a member of the ‘High Court of Justice,’ which pronounced judgment upon Charles I., and like Whalley, one of the fifty-nine who signed the King’s death warrant.

“He was the son of the Rev. Stephen Goffe, a Puritan Divine and Rector of Stanmer, in Sussex.

“William Goffe entered the Parliamentary army on the breaking out of the war. He soon became Quarter Master, then a Colonel of foot, and was afterwards raised by Cromwell to the rank of Major General.

“In 1654 he, with Col. William White and some ‘Musqueteers,’ purged the Parliament of the ‘Anabaptistical Members,’ for which and other services he was considered ‘the only fit man’ to receive John Lambeth’s post of Major General of foot. Was member of Parliament 1654 to 1656. He married a daughter of General Whalley—his companion in exile—and corresponded with her, while at Hadley, over the signature of Walter Goldsmith, and received replies signed Frances Goldsmith. This correspondence was carried on as between

a mother and son. Goffe's last letter bears date April 2, 1679.

"Goffe and Whalley were devout Congregational Puritans and in perfect accord with the New England fathers. As the Restoration drew near, they took passage in a ship bound for New England, and while yet in the Channel received tidings of the proclaiming of Charles II.

"They arrived in Boston July 27, 1660, where they were kindly received by Governor Endicott, and visited by the principal inhabitants. They afterwards took up their abode in Cambridge.

"The act of indemnity arrived in November the same year, and upon finding that Generals Goffe and Whalley were not excepted the Government of Mass. was alarmed, on account of the friendly reception which had been given these gentlemen on their arrival. Feby. 22, 1661, the Governor convened the Court of assistants to consult upon the propriety of securing them, and finding it unsafe to remain longer at Cambridge, they left on the 26th and arrived at New Haven on the 7th of March.

"Here also they met with kind treatment and were concealed in the house of Rev. John Davenport, from whence they removed to the house of William Jones, Esq., afterwards Deputy Governor of Conn.; and at the time one of those most forward in their interests was William Leete, Esq., Deputy Governor of the Colony and soon to become Governor.

"The news of the King's Proclamation arriving soon after, they were obliged to flee, first to a mill near the outlet of Beaver Ponds in the suburbs of New Haven, and on the 13th May were conducted by Mr. Jones first to a place called Hatchet Harbor, and on the 15th to a cave on top of a hill about two miles and a half north-

west of New Haven, which the Regicides named 'Providence Hill.' "

After this they were two years at the house of Michael Tompkins, near the Milford meeting house, and while at Tompkins the order for the search was made by the Governor, the execution of which was, of course, put in the friendly hands of Robert Treat and Laurence Warde.

"On the 13th of October, 1664, they started for Hadley, traveling only at night, where the minister of the place, the Rev. John Russell, had consented to receive them. Here they remained about sixteen years, residing a part of the time at the house of Mr. Peter Tilton, who resided near Mr. Russell."

General Goffe died in Hadley about 1679 or 1680, but his burial place was kept secret.

"General Whalley died at Hadley about 1676, and many places, including New Haven, have been claimed as his burial place; however, when the south part of the house wherein Mr. Russell, the minister of Hadley, resided and where the two regicides were concealed for upwards of fifteen years, was taken down in 1795, and in removing the middle part of the front wall next the main street, the workmen discovered the bones of a large man, small pieces of wood and some flat stones which from their position were probably laid on top of the coffin. These bones must have been those of General Whalley, who was buried near 120 years before."

## WARD FAMILY.

Among the “seven hundred and ten distinguished persons, each bearing but one name, who accompanied William the Conqueror from Normandy to England in 1066,” and in the still preserved record of their names is that of “Ward, one of the Noble Captains,” this being the earliest date in which the name is found in English history.

One of the family in this country, a wealthy bachelor named Horatio Nelson Ward, went to Europe about 1850, and spent about fifteen years and from ten to twelve thousand pounds in seeking out the genealogy of his family. He succeeded in tracing them back to the year 700 in Denmark, where the name is still found spelled Wart, and meaning, both in Danish and German, as in English, to guard.

The name, it will be noticed, was first spelled Ward, as it is today. It became changed in later years to Warde, De La Varde, De Warde, Le Warde and other spelling, but Ward was always the proper way.

The family were settled permanently at Capesthorne, county Cheshire, England, at a very early date, as there are records of them, deeds, etc., in 1173. The family increased in wealth and importance until, some eleven or twelve generations afterward, William Ward of Dudley Castle was created first Earl of Dudley.

The ancestry of the Capesthorne Wards, of whom our ancestors were a branch, beginning when baptismal

names are first given, runs as follows, it is taken from an ancient Cheshire record (notice spelling of name):

- 1 \*William Ward.
- 2 \*Johan Le Ward.
- 3 \*John Le Warde, d. 1386.
- 4 \*Randle Warde.
- 5 \*William Ward.
- 6 \*John Ward.
- 7 \*William Ward.
- 8 \*John Ward.

A son of John Ward (8th) is supposed to be the founder of the Northamptonshire family. His name was

- 9 \*Robert Warde, of Houghton Parva, Northamptonshire. He m. Isabel Stapely, of Dunchurch, county Warwick, England; their son was
- 10 \*James Warde, m. Alice, or Anne Faukes, of Dunchurch; they had three sons,
- 11 Son (name not found) had Laurence, George and Isabel.
- 11 Son (name not found), had Andrew.
- 11 Stephen, m. Joice Traftord, of Leicestershire. They had at least five sons and one daughter, as is shown by the will of Joice, which is one of the earliest wills recorded in Conn. The names of the children were

Edward, Anthony, William, John, Robert and Mary.

After the death of Stephen Warde his widow, Joice, with two of her children, John and Mary, and probably other children of hers, took ship with her nephew Andrew Warde, who was probably the leader, and other nephews, Laurence and George Warde, and the latter's sister Isabel. They left England and arrived in New England in the year 1630. An old record states that the widow and her children "were convoyed to the col-

onies by Laurence and George.” Having proved the fact beyond question that the children of the three families were first cousins, and all from Houghton Parva, it clears up much of the tangle as to the relationship of their descendants.

The Wardes, on their arrival in New England, at first settled at Watertown. In the year 1635 the widow Joice, with her children John and Mary and accompanied by her nephew Andrew, removed with the first settlers to Wethersfield, Conn. Here Joice (Traford) Warde died in the year 1640. Andrew Ward was evidently among the leading men of the new Wethersfield settlement, and although not in direct line of ancestry he was a first cousin of our ancestor George; so being of kin and a noted man, we will give a few notes regarding him.

#### FIRST COURT HELD IN CONNECTICUT.

“On the 26th day of April, 1636, a court was organized by five of the best men in the Colony; whether they constituted themselves a court or were elected by the people, the record gives no account. The Court consisted of Roger Ludlow, as chairman, John Steel, Mr. Westwood, Mr. (Andrew) Ward and William Phelps. The first act of the Court was to try Henry Stiles for the offence of trading a gun to Indians for corn. He was found guilty and ordered by the Court to regain the gun from the Indians in a fair and legal way, or the Court should take the case into further consideration.”

The court then enacted a law against trading any gun, pistol, shot, or powder to the Indians under severe penalty.

“This was the first court, the first trial and the first law ever enacted or had in Connecticut.”



We quote from another author: "The origin of the present General Assembly of the State of Conn. was the formation of a Court of five men, in 1636, to try Henry Stiles criminally (without law) for selling a gun to an Indian. This Court was called 'The Corte,' in May, 1637, when it was continued, it is recorded Generall Corte, April 11, 1639, called 'General meeting of the Freemen' (The Court of Election) and the day the Charter was read publicly before the people of Conn., to-wit Oct. 9, 1662, it is recorded the 'General Assembly' under the Charter."

In 1640 the heads of thirty families of Wethersfield signed an agreement to move to and settle Stamford; among them was Andrew Ward. Twenty families moved, among them Andrew Ward and Robert Coe. In 1641 thirty men of Stamford paid in 100 bushels of corn, which was afterwards allowed them. Andrew Ward paid 4.1 bu. and Robert Coe 4.1 bu.

Nov. 2, 1641, Andrew Ward was chosen as one of six "to order the town."

"The records of Stamford go back to the first settlement of the town; but the first book is in a tattered and confused condition; the leaves separated, misplaced, torn and worn and much of it badly written at best, yet two leaves containing considerable of the first settlement of the town remain, and most of the names of the first settlers from Wethersfield to Stamford, at least twenty of them, about ten of the whole number having been cut off by a red line in the book and lost."

In the year 1644, Andrew Ward removed to Hempstead, L. I., with others from Stamford, but returned to Conn. and lived at Fairfield.

On May 21, 1653, a large committee was appointed by the General Court of Conn. with members in each town,

with whom the constables were to advise in pressing the men for the expedition against the Dutch. Among those for Fairfield appointed on the committee was Mr. Andrew Ward. He held many offices of trust in the colony and in the church, and died at Fairfield.

John Ward, son of Joice, the widow, "in Conn. records is variously entitled Sergeant, Lieutenant and Mr Ward." He was very prominent in colonial affairs and his name frequently appears in the records. He moved from Wethersfield to Branford, Conn., about 1648, and was with the first settlers in Newark in 1666, and signed with his son John Ward, Jr., the "fundamental agreements." John Ward, Sr., m. secondly Hannah (Crane) Huntington, widow of Thomas Huntington and daughter of Mr. Jasper Crane. They had six daughters and three sons: Jonathan; John, Jr.; Nathaniel; Hannah m. Jonathan Baldwin; Sarah m. Jabez Rogers; Phoebe m. Col. John Cooper; Mary m. Samuel Harrison; Dorcas m. Joseph Harrison; Deborah m. Eliphalet Johnson.

John Ward, Sr., d. at Newark, N. J., in 1694.

John Ward, Jr., was b. in Branford, Conn., April 10, 1650, d. 1694. He m. secondly Abigail Kitchell, a half sister of our ancestor, Abraham Kitchell, who m. Sarah Bruen. "John, Jr., was sixteen when they came to Newark, and Abigail was a child of five. The Kitchell and Ward homes in Newark neighbored each other across the Park."

Let us now return to our direct line of ancestry.

When the Rev. John Davenport led the emigration from Massachusetts, and founded New Haven, in the year 1638, there went with him three men, two of whom, George Warde and Jasper Crane, were our ancestors, and the other, Deacon Laurence Warde, was a brother of George. The two Wardes were those before men-

tioned, and of the (11th) generation, nephews of the widow. The spelling of the name with and without the final (e) is common in all ancient records.

On the arrival of the settlers at New Haven, they drew up an agreement, which they called "a foundamintall agreeemt made in a general meeting of all the ffree Planters of this town," etc. This agreement was signed by sixty-two men, all of whom wrote their names, showing a remarkably high degree of literacy for those days and the superior class of the settlers. Among the signers were Jasper Crane, Laurence Warde and George Warde.

The Wardes moved from New Haven to Branford in 1646, and Laurence signed the "fundamental agreements," on the removal of the colony to Newark, in 1666. Their names in this agreement are spelled Ward. John, son of George Ward, and John's son Josiah, signed with the others. We continue the genealogy, as follows:

11. \*George Warde, of Houghton Parva, England, Massachusetts, New Haven and Branford, Conn., d. at Branford April 7, 1653, had
12. Josiah, m. Elizabeth Swaine.
12. \*John, m. Sarah (probably Lyman), and had
13. Sarah, b. 1651, m. Tichnor.
13. John, b. 1654.
13. \*Samuel, b. 1656.
13. Abigail, b. 1658, m. John Gardner.
13. Josiah, b. 1661, m. Mary Kitchell, a sister of Abigail Kitchell, who m. John Ward, Jr., as heretofore given.
13. Nathaniel, m. Sarah Harrison.
13. Mary, m. Thomas Davis.
13. Caleb, "The honest and pious."

- \*Samuel Ward (13th), m. ——— and had  
 14 \*Bethuel, will dated 1753, m. Rebecca, and had  
 15 Zenas.  
 15 \*Rebecca, b. 1711, d. Jany. 30, 1777; buried in Parsippany cemetery, m. Ebenezer Farrand.  
 15 Esther.  
 15 Mary.

\*Rebecca Ward (15th) married Ebenezer Farrand (4th). For further record see Farrand genealogy, 4th generation.

It is a bit of curious family history, that Hannah Crane, daughter of our ancestor, Jasper Crane, m. John Ward, Sr., and that the grand-daughter of Jasper Crane, also Hannah, m. John Plume, grandfather of Robert Plume, our ancestor. (See Plume genealogy.)

The following is from an old Newark record: "Tradition tells us that at the time Stephen Ward's widow (Joice Traftord of Leicestershire) and children emigrated to New England, there came with her also a brother of Stephen and three of his first cousins, Laurence, George and Isabel Ward; this brother is said to have been Andrew Ward, who was at Watertown, Mass., in 1634, in Wethersfield the next year and finally settled in Stamford, Conn., in 1641.

"The father of the three first cousins just mentioned (brother of Stephen) is progenitor of that branch of the Newark Wards in which we are at present interested," etc.

The foregoing is probably incorrect in the statement that Andrew was a brother of Stephen, the husband of Joice; as other records, which are probably correct,

would show that Andrew Ward was a nephew of Joice and not a brother-in-law.

Laurence Ward, brother of George, was the Deacon Laurence Ward of Connecticut and Newark. He was a man of much note in both colonies and held many positions of trust; he never married, and died a very old man, at Newark. It was this Deacon Laurence Ward who was employed by the Government at New Haven to search for the Regicides, Whalley and Goffe, at Milford, a sketch of which is given elsewhere.

Much confusion has been caused and many glaring errors have been written about the father, grandfather and great-grandfather of Rebecca Ward, who married Ebenezer Farrand (4th). This confusion has been caused by the repetition of names among the descendants of John Ward, Sr., and the descendants of George Ward, who were first cousins. The authors of this history were at first led into the same error as many others, to-wit: that Rebecca Ward, who married Ebenezer Farrand, was the great-granddaughter of Josiah Ward, b. 1661, who married Mary Kitchell. Our mistake is easily accounted for, as many genealogies so give it, and we took these to be correct. One day, however, it occurred to the authors that the time between the birth of Josiah, 1661, and that of Rebecca, 1711, was but fifty years, rather short for three generations, to say the least, as it allows but a little more than sixteen years as the age at which Rebecca's father, grandfather and great-grandfather were married. This was such an impossibility that we started a search to try to determine the correct line of descent. We know that Rebecca was born in 1711, and so it is stated on her tombstone in the old cemetery at Parsippany. The search has been a long and thorough one; every source of information has been investigated,

as so many people, especially the descendants of Ebenezer Farrand, are interested. We believe the genealogy, as we have given it, to be the correct one. Rebecca could not have descended from Josiah Ward, son of George, as he married Elizabeth Swaine; their line runs off in an entirely different direction.

Again, the names, family names, which were so closely followed in old times, all go to prove that our line is the proper one. We refer to the names Rebecca, Bethuel, etc., which were common in this line of Wards, but not used in the other lines.

---

#### WARD ARMS.

The crests show the common origin of the Ward families. Ward of Capesthorpe, county of Cheshire.

ARMS—"Az., a cross pattee or," for difference, a crescent.

CREST—"A wolf's head erased or."

---

Ward of Houghton Parva.

ARMS—"Erm. on two bars gu. three martlets or."

CREST—"A wolf's head or."

---

#### NEWARK NOTES, BY CONGAR.

The following, written by S. H. Congar, Esq., appeared in the New England Historical Register for 1857, Book XI, page 161. It evidently first appeared in a Newark paper. Part of the article is omitted on account of length:

"According to Trumbull's history, when a majority of the inhabitants and the church and pastor abandoned the place (Branford) to enjoy and maintain 'the true religion' in their new 'town on Passaic river,' they

took with them both the church and town records, the former containing the baptisms, the latter the births and deaths. If this was the case, one has been restored to its legitimate guardians, and may there be consulted; the other, remaining with the church and pastor, is to be numbered with the lost records of the past. In the former is to be seen the autograph of Jasper Crane, Laurence Ward and Abraham Pierson, their signatures to agreements or as witnesses; and though the early records of the church, in many respects valuable, are nowhere, yet Newark is singularly fortunate in still possessing two invaluable volumes, the loss of which to the historian and genealogist would be irreparable.

“Among the names at Branford were the Wards, Lindsleys, Harrisons, Dods, Sargants and Plums, at its first settlement. In 1648, there were the Piersons, John Ward Sen’r, and ‘goodman Rose.’ In 1652, John Ward Jun’r, and in 1663, John Crane, Thomas Huntington, the son-in-law of Jasper Crane, and Josiah Ward. John Ward Sen’r, John Ward Jun’r, and Josiah Ward, are still represented in the threescore names in the Directory. \* \* \*

“The two John Wards both had sons of the same name—John and Nathaniel. John Ward, Jr.’s sons were John and Nathaniel, Samuel, Caleb and Josiah. His daughters were Abigail Gardner, and Sarah Tichenor. The sons of John Ward Sen’r, were John, who married first Mary Lyon, and subsequently Abigail Kitchell—and Nathaniel, the husband of Christiana Swaine. The sons-in-law of John Ward Sen’r, were Jabez Rogers, the husband of Sarah, Samuel Harrison of Mary, John Cooper of Phoebe, Joseph Harrison of Dorcas, and Eliphalet Johnson, whose wife was Deborah.

“Of the venerable men who, not many years since, were

numbered with the living, and known through the length and breadth of this then quiet village (Newark), Abraham Ward was in the line of Nathaniel, and James Ward was in that of John, the two sons of John Ward Sen'r. The late Gen. Thomas Ward was of John Ward Jun'r in the line of Nathaniel.

“The Wards seem to have been of one family, as there is a common tradition that a female relative was the first of her sex to leap on shore, when the good vessel which ‘transported’ the Branford party found a convenient landing at ‘Beef-point’ on the Passaic. This ‘lover’s leap’ would probably have been forgotten long since, but for the fact that in the playful strife for the honor of first entering the promised land, Josiah Ward, the young and loving, gallantly gave his hand to Elizabeth the daughter of ‘Leftenant Samuel Swaine,’ soon to be Elizabeth Ward; and the shouts and merriment of the occasion were associated with the ‘sun-bonnet and short gown’ with which she was adorned, which, with other goodly apparel worn on that day, was treasured and exhibited for more than a century. That Elizabeth Ward, subsequently the wife of David Ogden, the mother of John, David, Swaine, and Col. Josiah Ogden, was the successful young lady, is manifest from the light the old book at Branford sheds upon the tradition. Samuel Ward, the son of Josiah and Elizabeth, at the age of ninety, was laid with the Ogdens his brethren. \* \* \*

“The faith and hope of these ‘men of old’ may be learned from their wills. David Ogden, in 1691, says—‘First, I bequeath my soul unto the hands of Almighty God, hoping for salvation from the riches of His grace, by the lone merits of Jesus Christ, and through faith in His blood. I commit my body to the earth, decently to be buried, and there to rest until the resurrection of the



just.' In 1694 John Ward, Sen'r, departed. Hear him! '*Imprimis*, I commit my soul immortal unto God who gave it, to glorify Him, and to be glorified by Him for evermore. I give my body to the dust, of which it was made, to be decently and honorably buried, in hope of a better resurrection by Jesus Christ, who shall change this vile, frail, and corruptible body of mine into the likeness of His own glorious body, according to the working whereby He is able to subdue all things to Himself, that so I may be ever with the Lord, which is far best of all.' As he and his, Colonel John Cooper and his second wife, mother of the Sergeants, Obadiah Bruen, Richard Harrison, and the mother of the Condit, Young, Nesbit, and Clisbe, who fled from persecution in Scotland, with Patrick Falconer, were laid in the worthless spot through which the chief rulers, its legal guardians, consented to open a highway in consideration of an equivalent for 33 by 45 feet of 'the town lot,' the knowledge of the original location of the primitive, 'I. W. 1688' (Joseph Walters) was lost, with John Ward's and others' mementoes."

## SMITH FAMILY.

In July, 1664, the Lord Mayor of London petitioned the King in regard to youths being kidnapped in London and carried to the colonies. (See history of Charles I., Vol. 408, No. 117, page 187.)

Kidnapping boys and young men at this time had become such an evil that rigorous laws were passed to prevent it, but that the practice continued we know, for "near the close of the seventeenth century, a lad was kidnapped in London, and taken on board a vessel lying in the River Thames, bound for and ready to sail to the British Colonies in America. It is understood that during the voyage, which proved to be a long and boisterous one, the youth discharged the duties of cabin boy. His name was \*Richard Smith. Not being accustomed to that kind of toil, or its associations, he became disgusted with the life of a sailor and on the arrival of the vessel in New York he immediately deserted and by hiding himself succeeded in escaping from the custody and control of the captain. After a time he found his way across the river to East Jersey, as it was then called, where he probably remained as long as he lived." The record of his birth and marriage have been lost, but he died "an old man," in 1763. His name appears in a deed bearing the date of 1738 and his will was dated Feb. 12, 1763.

He had a son Benjamin, who was the ancestor from whom George B. Smith's and Marcia Smith's family, of Troy Hills, New Jersey, were descended.

\*Samuel, our ancestor, married and lived at Parsippany, Boonton and Morristown, in N. J. "In 1770 they

moved to Bridport, Vermont, but in 1773 there was so much political disturbance between the New York and Hampshire Grant men that many families left their homes and went to safer locations.

“Samuel and a few others, however, remained and lived in friendly and peaceful relations with the Indians, who frequently visited the settlement, till only a short time previous to Carlton’s raid. At the time of the raid Samuel Smith and the other settlers selected such articles as could best be carried in their arms and on their backs, left their homes and fled through the forest to the stockaded fort at Pittsford. Their house was burned by the Indians, but after six years Nathan, one of Samuel’s sons, married and went back to the old place and rebuilt the home. Soon after he invited his parents to live with him, which they did and remained with him until they died. Samuel’s wife, Hannah Allen, was a remarkable woman and a true helpmate in those troublous times to her husband, who was never of robust health.”

\*Samuel and Hannah were the parents of Rhoda Smith Farrand, of Revolutionary fame, the latter being our great-great-grandmother, who was the wife of Lieutenant Bethuel Farrand.

---

Nathan Smith, brother of Rhoda, was the second man behind Ethan Allen when he entered Fort Ticonderoga, and it was the Smith scow that ferried the Green Mountain Boys across the lake.

## SMITH GENEALOGY.

- 1 \*Richard Smith, b. in London, came to New Jersey about 1690, d. 1763; m. and had five children,
  - 2 Richard.
  - 2 \*Samuel, b. 1720, d. Nov. 11, 1798; m. Hannah Allen.
  - 2 Benjamin, b. May, 1725, d. July 20, 1767; m. Hannah Dodd Dec. 11, 1750.
  - 2 Hiram.
  - 2 Rachel, m. Pierson.
- \*Samuel Smith, m. Hannah Allen, b. 1726, d. Dec. 22, 1800, and had nine children,
  - 3 Betsey, b. 1742, d. Morristown, N. J., 1791, at home of her daughter, Mrs. Thos. Cobb; m. first Baldwin, second Edwards.
  - 3 Asher.
  - 3 \*Rhoda, b. 1747, d. June 30, 1839; m. 1762 Bethuel Farrand.
  - 3 Chloe, b. 1749, d. 1842; m. Hiram Ward.
  - 3 Nathan, b. 1752, d. 1828; m. Mrs. Wait Trask, nee Allen, in 1784.
  - 3 Marshall, b. 1757, d. 1815; m. Polly Case.
  - 3 Salome, b. 1759, d. Mch. 4, 1834; m. Elijah Grandy, Feb. 1775.
  - 3 Jacob, b. 1765, d. Aug. 21, 1852; m. first Sally Pickett, second Polly Bond.
  - 3 Hannah, b. Oct. 1769, d. Aug. 29, 1847; m. David Doty May 1, 1787.
- \*Rhoda Smith m. Bethuel Farrand in 1762. (For further record, see Farrand Genealogy, 6th generation.)



MARCIA B. SMITH (KITCHELL) WILLIS.

Marcia Burnham Smith (Kitchell) Willis, whose first husband was Dr. William Kitchell, was second wife of Edwin Ethelbert Willis (15th generation). She was descended from Richard Smith (1st) and a daughter of Hiram and Mary (Osborne) Smith, of Troy, N. J., where she was born. She was one of a family of nine children,

Eleanor.

Thomas Osborne.

Samuel.

John Condit.

George W.

Marcia Burnham.

Richard.

Henry.

Mary L.

Eleanor m. Rev. Elihu Doty, a Presbyterian missionary to China. She went with her husband to that country and died there, leaving four children. Her husband started for home with the children, but died on ship-board before reaching New York.

Samuel was a pioneer and lawyer in California in the early gold days, where he was a law partner of Stephen J. Field, who afterwards became a Justice of the United States Supreme Court.

John Condit was a noted railway constructor and officer; he was a Colonel in the Civil war, and by brevet Quartermaster General on the staff of General Sherman.

Col. Smith's daughter Louise is the wife of Major General Leonard Wood, at this time the Senior Officer of the United States Army.

## FARRAND FAMILY.

The family from which the Farrands of this country have descended is one of the oldest and most distinguished in France. The patronymical name was Dusson (d' Usson, or de Husson). They were connected through marriage with much of the ancient nobility of France and were counts of Mont de Ferrand, of Clermont Ferrand, in southern France, for centuries.

For a description of Clermont Ferrand we refer our readers to the Encyclopedia Britannica, which contains an interesting article on this old seat of the family. The origin of the family is so far back in the ages that it is covered with the mists of the past.

The Clermont family also, with whom the Ferrands were intermarried, was of great antiquity. Both these families were leaders in the Huguenot or religious reform movement in France, and were great sufferers therefrom, many having met death in the most horrible manner on account of their faith.

On account of the persecutions a number of the Ferrands fled, some to Switzerland, others to Holland and a few of the family to England. In the latter country the name became changed to Farrand in some instances, although the original Ferrand is also common, and, both families using the same coat of arms, it shows a common origin, the "e" being changed to "a" probably on account of the English pronunciation of that letter. Mrs. William Alexander Ewing, of New York City, who was Maud (Matilda) Mills, and whose pedigree is given with that of the Farrands, has very kindly furnished

the authors, at their request, with translations from French books relating to this family, and we hereby express to Mrs. Ewing our appreciation for the same, regretting that on account of space we have been able to use but a small part of her translations.

The first of these articles relates to the Clermont family, from "La France Protestante," by Eugene and Emiele Haag, Vol. IV, pp. 422 to 443. (See Antoine de Clermont and Antoine de Bussy, page 443.)

"Clermont Tallard, house of Dauphine. Arms de gules with two silver keys passed crosswise, like Clermont Tonuerre."

"This illustrious family (Haag, Vol. III, p. 502), which, like that of Coligny, had exercised in the 13th century rights of sovereignty, belongs by two of its members to Protestant France. Gabriel de Clermont, appointed bishop of Gap in 1527, far from showing himself an enemy of the Reform like his predecessor, favored the propagation of the new opinions in his diocese; he was deposed in 1553 for having abandoned the religion of his fathers. This deposition, nevertheless, had no effect, an article quoted in Gallia Christiana proving that they did not give him a successor until 1572. Gabriel de Clermont was the second son of Bernardin, Vicount of Tallard, and Anne de Husson (otherwise Ferrand). One of his brothers, named Julien, seigneur de Thoury, also embraced protestantism. He died of the plague in Orleans, with one of his sons, leaving as his heir Gabriel de Clermont seigneur (lord) of Thoury, who was later gentleman of the bedchamber of Henry III."

Haag, Vol. VI, p. 474: "A fine man named Ferrand, otherwise called le Seigneur Dusson (d'Usson, or de Husson), who some years before 1562, having been withdrawn to Lausanne from Loudun, had been sent to the dis-



trict of l'Isle Bouchard (in Touraine) to teach there and instruct a large number of simple people," etc., etc. "He was killed shortly afterward, in 1562, at the instigation of his own brother, an officer of the Duke of Montpensier."

"La France Protestante" (Haag, Vol. II, p. 863):

"Bon repos, written also Bon repous and Bonrepeaux, Seigneurial title of a family originally of the county of Foix, whose patronymical name is Dusson or d'Usson; they were Marquis of Bonac and Counts of Alsois." This was also the Ferrand family.

"Bon repos is found the name of a refugee from Saintonge to New York about 1685." (Haag, Vol. IV, p. 862.) "Bonrepos, pastor in America in Boston 1687;" probably the same.

Daniel Ferrand was student in Geneva 1608.

Jean Ferrand, minister of Herac, was preaching in Haarlem, Holland; he died Nov. 1, 1709, aged 79 years.

Claude Sommaine Sieur de Clairville married first in 1567 Genevieve Ferrand.

Daniel Ferrand (mentioned above) was among those condemned to hard labor and the galley as slaves for their faith.

Charles de Montferrand Seigneur de Langayrau, in 1569, and Guy de Montferrand, called de Langayrau, same year, were condemned to death for their religion.

Comte Antoine Francois Claude Ferrand was a man of great distinction at the time of Napoleon.

The family is still active, as we noted but recently the arrival at Paris of Count de Ferrand.

The name of Clermont Ferrand originated with the marriage of the Clermont and Ferrand families.

There were in England, the latter part of the sixteenth century, three brothers, Charles Farrande (or Farrand),

B. A. Trinity College, Cambridge, 1578, incorporated M. A. Oxford 14 July, 1584, vicar of Blythe, Nottinghamshire, 1588, vicar of Gainford, county Durham, 1589, and rector of Aston Clinton, Buckinghamshire, 1594.

Richard Farrand of London, in the year 1600.

Dr. Daniel Farrand of London, living there in the year 1600, whose wife's name was Mary (probably Watthorn).

These three brothers are supposed to be sons of a French refugee named Daniel Ferrand, who arrived in England about the year 1560.

Dr. Farrand and his brother Richard, as also Mary, the wife of Dr. Farrand, are mentioned in the will of William Watthorn, of London, Gent., May 19, 1600.

Having established the above, and also that Dr. Daniel Farrand evidently had a numerous family, with sons named Nathaniel and Daniel, the authors felt they were in the way of finally establishing the full line of the ancestry of the Farrands in this country. The great war now raging, however, has completely cut off all investigation of this nature, and not until the war is over will it be possible to take up the thread where now broken. We regret this, as so many of our friends and relatives have such great interest in the matter, and so far as we know we are the first to establish the above. Should our investigations (which will be continued when possible) throw further light on the subject we will send each of our subscribers a digest of our discoveries.

From the name Nathaniel, son of Dr. Daniel Farrand, and the recurrence of the name Daniel through three generations of this family in England (family names in every generation to the present), we believe it is pretty safe to assume that Nathaniel Farrand 1st, of Milford, was the son of Dr. Daniel Farrand of London. We wish we could assert this as a positive fact at this time, but

do not feel quite authorized in so doing. As a large number of the settlers of Milford and Guilford were from the immediate neighborhood of London, it is a further link in this chain.

- 1 \*Nathaniel Farrand came to New England and settled at Milford in the year 1645. He was prominent in the affairs of Milford and held considerable land there. He leased from Mary (Ward) Clark, sister of John Ward, of Wethersfield and Newark, her lands at Milford, Conn. We have not established the date of his birth, death or marriage, but there is no doubt he was the ancestor of all the Farrands in this country; he had
- 2 \*Nathaniel Farrand, m. Mary Cobb and had three sons.
- 3 Nathaniel, b. 1679, d. 1760.
- 3 \*Samuel, b. at Milford, Conn., April, 1681.
- 3 Daniel, b. 1683, had a son, the Rev. Daniel Farrand, prominent Congregational minister, celebrated for his witty and bright sayings, which are still quoted. The Rev. Daniel had a son, also named Daniel, who became a noted and distinguished Judge in Vermont.
- \*Samuel Farrand, Esq'r. (3rd), was our great-great-great-great-grandfather. He removed from Milford and purchased a lot in Newark, N. J., in 1711, in which city many of his descendants are living at the present time. He was a distinguished jurist, Judge of the Pleas and Justice of the Peace of Essex

---

NOTE.—Nathaniel Farrand 1st had other children, but we have not attempted to trace these lines; however, the children of Nathaniel 1st and the children of his son, Nathaniel 2nd, were the ancestors of all the Farrands of Connecticut, Vermont and New Hampshire.

County, N. J. He had five sons and three daughters. (See genealogy.) One of his sons was

- 4 \*Ebenezer Farrand. He married Rebecca Ward and had six children, two of whom,
- 5 \*Phoebe, wife of Aaron Kitchell, was our great-great grandmother, and
- 5 \*Bethuel (Lt.), m. Rhoda Smith, was our great-great-grandfather, so the Willis family were supplied with two great-great-grandparents from the fifth generation of the Farrands.

Lieutenant Bethuel Farrand (5th) was enrolled among the New Jersey Provincials during the Revolutionary war, held a Lieutenant's commission and fought during the entire struggle. He was with Washington at Valley Forge and Morristown, and suffered with the others through those terrible winters. After having escaped the perils of battle through many years, he followed Washington to Yorktown, with his company, and there, in the final siege and battle, was desperately wounded and crippled, which laid him aside from all active business for the remainder of his life. He died in 1794 and was buried in Parsippany cemetery. He owned a farm at Pine Brook, in Morris County.

During the war, while Washington had his army at Morristown, Lieutenant Farrand was there with his men. His wife, Rhoda, went to see him frequently, and on one occasion Washington talked to her and told her they needed cabbage to counteract the scurvy, which had invaded the camps, and from which the men were suffering and dying in large numbers. She told Washington she would do what she could.

Allow us a slight digression. At this time all Northern New Jersey was on the verge of famine; even Washing-

ton and his staff officers at Morristown frequently went hungry, and it is told how Mrs. Colonel Ford, Washington's hostess at the Ford mansion, when her larder had become absolutely bare, made a raid on her neighbors and provided a fine dinner for the General; and how Washington, knowing the condition of her scanty store, inquired as to the source of the supply, and upon learning told Mrs. Ford that while he appreciated her dinner he must gently chide her for her extravagance, as so many worthy men in the army had no dinner at all.

Northern New Jersey was the great battleground of the Revolution. Although many sections of the thirteen colonies claim they were the greatest sufferers, still it cannot be refuted that New Jersey was the greatest sufferer of them all. Located as it is between New York and Philadelphia, both places held by large bodies of British troops, and with the American army in between, it was a battleground and foraging ground for seven years. The British troops constantly raided every section they could reach; what they could not carry off they burned or otherwise destroyed. The American army had to be fed and requisitioned all the people could spare, leaving barely enough to keep the people alive.

The country was naturally rich and the soil unusually fertile; the people, most of them descended from the very choicest Puritan stock, were religious, industrious and very prosperous when the war began, but what the British did not take the Americans requisitioned, and the people were "between the Devil and the deep sea."

All live stock, and specially horses that could possibly be used, were taken by the forage-masters, and the lack of horses accounts for Rhoda Farrand's ride behind the "steers," told of in a poem later on. The pay given by the American foragers was largely in orders on the

Continental Treasurer, and as the Treasury was usually only a name most of the orders were not cashed at that time and many of them remain unpaid to the present day.

Washington with his army was at Morristown two winters, both of them terribly severe, the second the most severe of which there is any record in New Jersey before or since; the snow lay on the ground from three to seven feet deep for weeks.

To make matters the harder, every man and boy who could bear arms had enlisted, and we of this generation were told by our old grandparents how it was considered a disgrace not to go into the army. It is certain no section of the colonies gave more freely of their men than did New Jersey (witness our Honor Roll), and in the family of Lt. Bethuel Farrand (of whom we are now writing) the brothers furnished seven, and many families gave ten and more to the patriot army. Farm labor could not be had at any price, and the women had to manage the farms with the assistance of old men and children.

We of this generation little realize the hardships and sacrifices through which our ancestors passed in winning our freedom from the British yoke, and it is but a just tribute to our noble forbears to perpetuate some of their deeds of self-sacrifice and assistance, on the farms and in the homes as well as in the army itself. We know of no monument that has been erected to commemorate the deeds and trials of the splendid women of the Revolution; let those of us who have descended from these consider our heritage in the literal meaning of the word, "the people of God."

With this long digression we will proceed to say that Rhoda canvassed all the country she could reach from her home, and from the little store of each neighbor she

collected until she had large quantities of cabbage, which she sent to Morristown to a grateful army.

Rhoda Farrand was a diminutive woman, little but full of grit, and she was the grandmother of all of us.

When the army reached Morristown to go into camp there for the second winter the soldiers were in a dreadful condition; half starved, ragged and with the germs of the most contagious diseases, such as smallpox and typhus, well established.

Lieutenant Farrand wrote his wife that his men were absolutely without stockings and suffering frightfully for the lack of them during the terrible cold. The letter is a treasured heirloom of one of her descendants. On receipt of the letter Rhoda immediately went to work and aroused all her friends and neighbors to help her knit them. This is related in a little poem written by her great-great-granddaughter, Miss Eleanor Hunter.

The poem has been very popular throughout the country; has been recited on Memorial Days and at D. A. R. meetings everywhere.

Rhoda, of course, furnished the stockings, and it is one of the treasured traditions of the family that Washington personally thanked Rhoda before the army for what she had done.

#### RHODA FARRAND.

In the last of these Centennial days  
Let me sing a song to a woman's praise;  
How she proved herself, in that time of strife,  
Worthy of being a patriot's wife.  
A little woman she was—not young,  
But ready of wit and quiet of tongue;  
One of the kind of which Solomon told,

Setting their price above rubies and gold.  
A memory brave clings around her name;  
'Twas Rhoda Farrand, and worthy of fame,  
Though scarce she dreamed 'twould be woven in rhymes  
In these her granddaughter's daughter's times.

Just out of the clamor of war's alarms  
Lay in tranquil quiet the Jersey farms;  
And all of the produce in barn and shed  
By the lads and girls was harvested.  
For the winds of winter, with storm and chill,  
Swept bitterly over each field and hill.  
Her husband was with the army, and she  
Was left on the farm at Parsippany.  
When she heard the sound of a horse's feet  
And Marshal Doty rode up the street,  
He paused for a moment and handed down  
A letter for Rhoda from Morristown,  
In her husband's hand—how she seized the sheet;  
The children came running with eager feet;  
There were Nate and Betty, Hannah and Dan,  
To list to the letter, and thus it ran,  
After best greeting to children and wife:  
"Heart of his heart, and the life of his life,"  
I read from the paper, wrinkled and brown:  
"We are here for the winter in Morristown,  
And a sorry plight are our men today,  
In tatters and rags with no sign of pay.  
As we marched to camp, if a man looked back  
By the dropping blood he could trace our track,  
For scarcely a man has a decent shoe,  
And there's not a stocking the army through;  
So send us stockings as quick as you can,  
My company needs them, every man,  
And every man is a neighbor's lad;  
Tell this to their mothers; *they need them bad.*"



Then as never before beat Rhoda's heart,  
'Twas time to be doing a woman's part;  
She turned to her daughters, Hannah and Bet,  
"Girls, each on your needles a stocking set,  
Get my cloak and hood: as for you, son Dan,  
Yoke up the steers just as quick as you can;  
Put a chair in the wagon, as you're alive  
I will sit and knit while you go and drive."  
They started at once on Whippany road,  
She knitting away while he held the goad.  
At Whippany village she stopped to call  
On the sisters Prudence and Mary Ball.  
She would not go in, she sat in her chair,  
And read to the girls her letter from there.  
That was enough, for their brothers three  
Were in Lieutenant Farrand's company.  
Then on Rhoda went, stopping here and there  
To rouse the neighbors from her old chair.  
Still while she was riding her fingers flew,  
And minute by minute the stocking grew.  
Across the country, so withered and brown,  
They drove till they came to Hanover town.  
There, mellow and rich, lay the Smith's broad lands;  
With them she took dinner and warmed her hands.  
Next toward Hanover Neck Dan turned the steers,  
Where her cousins, the Kitchells, had lived for years.  
With the Kitchells she supped, then homeward turned,  
While above her the stars like lanterns burned,  
And she stepped from her chair, helped by her son,  
With her first day's work *and her stockings done*.

On Rockaway river, so bright and clear,  
The brown leaf skims in the fall of the year.  
Around through the hills it curves like an arm,  
And holds in its clasp more than one bright farm.  
Through Rockaway valley next day drove Dan,  
Boy though he was, yet he worked like a man.

His mother behind him sat in her chair,  
*Still knitting, but knitting another pair.*

They roused the valley, then drove through the gorge,  
And stopped for a minute at Compton's forge;  
Then on to Boonton, and there they were fed,  
While the letter was passed around and read.  
"Knit," said Rhoda to all, "as fast as you can;  
Send the stockings to me, and my son Dan  
The first of next week will drive me down,  
And I'll take the stockings to Morristown."  
Then from Boonton home, and at set of sun  
She entered her house *with her stockings done.*

On Thursday they knit from morning till night,  
She and the girls, with all their might.  
When the yarn gave out they carded, spun,  
And every day more stockings were done.  
When the wool was gone then they killed a sheep—  
A cosset—but nobody stopped to weep.  
They pulled the fleece and they carded away,  
And spun and knitted from night until day.  
In all the country no woman could rest,  
But they knitted on like people "possessed;"  
And Parson Condit expounded his views  
On the Sabbath Day unto empty pews.  
Except for a few stray lads who came  
And sat in the gallery, to save the name.  
On Monday morn at an early hour  
The stockings came in a perfect shower—  
A shower that lasted until the night;  
Black, brown and gray ones and mixed blue and white;  
There were pairs one hundred and thirty-three,  
Long ones, remember, up to the knee;  
And the next day Rhoda carried them down  
In the old ox-wagon to Morristown.  
I hear like an echo the soldiers' cheers

For Rhoda and Dan, the wagon and steers;  
Growing wilder yet for the chief in command,  
While up at "salute" to the brow flies each hand  
As Washington passes, desiring then  
To thank Mistress Farrand in name of his men.  
But the words that her husband's lips let fall,  
"I knew you would do it!" were best of all.  
And I think in these Centennial days  
That she should be given her meed of praise;  
And while we are singing "Auld Lang Syne,"  
Her name with the others deserves to shine.

ELEANOR A. HUNTER.

---

The Rhoda Farrand Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of Adison, Vermont, on June 30, 1916, placed the regular D. A. R. Marker on the grave of Rhoda Farrand, at Bridport, Vt. Appropriate exercises were held on the occasion, as follows:

PROGRAM.

Opening Service—D. A. R. Ritual.

A Word of Greeting by the Regent.

Communications—Mrs. W. W. Clark.

A Sketch of Rhoda Farrand and Poem—Mrs. F. C. Smith.

Memorial Song by the Sons and Daughters of "Daughters."

The D. A. R. and What It Stands for—Read by Mrs. E. C. Ryder.

The Occasion—Miss Cora Ellen Smith.

Closing Song—America.

---

Bethuel Farrand married Rhoda Smith when she was a mere child of fifteen years, but they were blessed with eleven children (see genealogy) and she outlived her husband by forty-nine years, reaching the ripe old age of 92.

After the death of her husband, in 1794, Rhoda was taken to Vermont, with three of her children, by her

youngest brother, Jacob Smith. For many years she lived with her daughter Hannah, the wife of Captain Newton Hayward. She died at Bridport June 30, 1839. "For several years before her death she seemed to lose consciousness of passing events and forgot as they passed, but her memory was very tenacious of all that happened in the early part of her life. She would relate the scenes of those memorable days with an ardor and simplicity peculiar only to the actors of them. \* \* \* Before her death she could number more than 150 descendants, and was contemporary with the fifth generation."

One of the sons of Lt. Bethuel Farrand and Rhoda his wife was,

- 6 \*Daniel Farrand, our great-grandfather, who married Phoebe Plume June 6, 1785, the Rev. Jacob Green, a noted divine, performing the ceremony at Hanover, N. J. Daniel Farrand lived at Pine Brook, N. J., when first married, and Deborah his daughter, our grandmother, was born there, as was also his eldest son and daughter. From Pine Brook Daniel removed to Parsippany, where the remainder of his children were born.

Daniel Farrand was a soldier in the Revolution; he was but eleven years old when the war began in 1775, but the records show that as soon as he became old enough to carry a musket he enlisted and saw much fighting during the last three years of the war.

In the War of 1812 he was Captain and Adjutant Daniel Farrand of the Third Regiment, Morris County Militia. His regiment was mustered into the United States service, and on September 17, 1812, he marched with it to Sandy Hook.

Daniel Farrand's wife, Phoebe Plume, came of a distinguished line of ancestors, which is recorded in

account of Plume family. They had twelve children, the fifth being,

- 7 \*Deborah Farrand, b. at Pine Brook, Feby. 9, 1793, died at the home of her son-in-law, B. F. Howell, at Morristown, N. J., Oct. 20, 1885, in her ninety-third year.

She was a very remarkable old lady, her hair scarcely turned grey, and she retained all her faculties to the end, reading each day the New York papers and interested in all the current events of the time and the doings of her immediate family. She was loved and respected by every one who knew her. She married Thomas Compson Willis on Dec. 14, 1824; they were our grandparents, and a further record will be found under Willis Family and Genealogy.

---

#### FARRAND ARMS.

ARMS—"Ar. on a chief gu. two crosses crosslet of the first."

CREST—"A cubit arm erect, vested vair cuff ar. holding in the hand ppr. a battleaxe of the second."

MOTTO—"Nulla pallescere culpa."

---

NOTE.—When the Marquis de Montcalm captured Fort William Henry, on Lake George, in August, 1757, among the prisoners sent captive to Canada was Thomas Farrand, Jun'r, son of Thomas, as old New England records show, but we cannot trace this father and son in the genealogy. They were probably from New Hampshire or Vermont.

## FARRAND ITEMS.

Mr. Homer A. Farrand, of Elgin, Ill., furnishes the following items:

“Nathaniel Farrand, Sen'r and Jun'r, are listed among the original ‘Purchasers and Proprietors’ of the Township of New Milford, Conn., as recorded at New Milford under date of April, 1706-7. I think there may have been some change in boundaries, so that the land deeded by the Indians as above is now in the township of New Milford.

“The deed in question is for the Shepang purchase from the Pootatuck Indians of a part of the site of Roxbury, Conn., a township adjoining New Milford. There were nine Indian principals and one Indian witness, each using a distinguishing mark. John Banks, a white witness, by ‘his mark,’ and Nathaniel Farrand, Senior and Junior, by their signatures, the initial letter of the name evidently written so as to have the appearance of ‘ff’ as copied.

“In 1738 Daniel Farrand was one of the twenty-five witnesses to a Quaker wedding at New Milford. In 1776 Rev. Daniel Farrand, of Caanan, Conn., tutored his nephew, Daniel Boardman. In 1784 this Daniel Boardman toured Vermont with a Farrand, probably Daniel (son of the Rev.), who settled at Newberry, Vt., and participated in the founding of the State, becoming judge of the Supreme Court of the State. It was he who made the address of welcome to President Monroe upon his visit to Burlington in 1825.

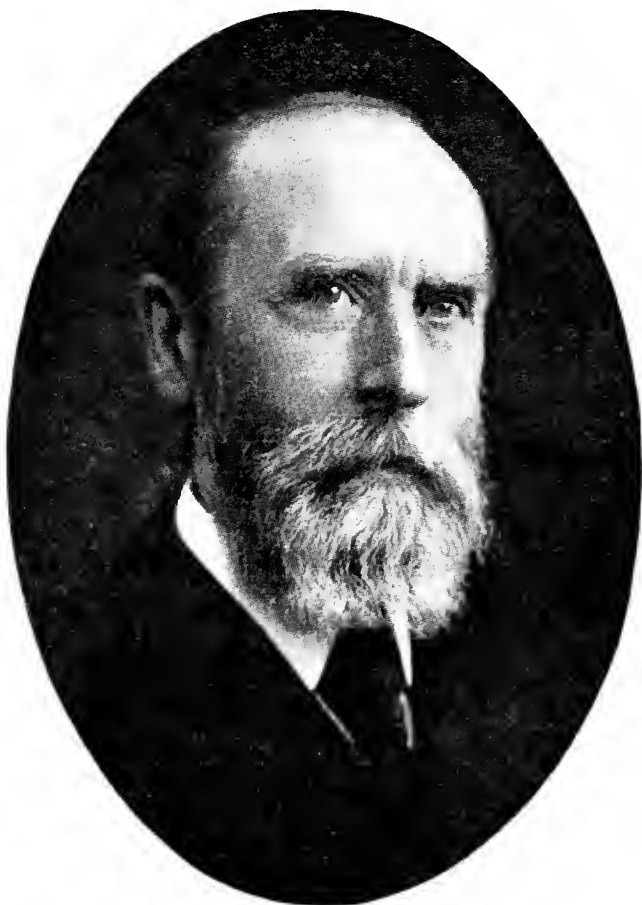
“In giving a narrative of early New Milford, Davis Baldwin tells of attending school under Timothy Farrand in 1787 and Doc. Samuel Farrand in 1784.

“Andrew Farrand and Thomas Farrand were original Proprietors of The Elbow Tract, a plantation originating the town of Palmer, Mass. They are listed as early

settlers of Palmer, 1716-45, but their names do not appear until 1728-32-33-39. Encyclopedia Britannica states that Palmer was settled in 1716 and received a considerable accretion of settlers from a Scotch-Irish colony which came to Boston from Ulster in 1718, and that this accretion probably came in 1727 through direct immigration from Ireland. There was a reorganization of the Plantation about this time, but the records seem to indicate that these Farrands were members of the plantation prior to the reorganization.

“There is no question that the Thomas Farrand captured at Fort William Henry in 1756-7 is the son of the above Thomas. And as this captive was seen in Canada by those who returned to Palmer within the year and my great-great-grandfather Thomas located not far from the Canadian border, in Vermont, I think I have reason to believe that my ancestor Thomas was the son of the Indian captive. His first child was born in 1793 and the first child from his second marriage was Royce, born in 1805, named for his mother, from whose family I get my name, from Homer Royce through my great-uncle, Homer Farrand.

“This ancestor Thomas was a great deer hunter and was in the habit of going to Michigan to hunt, and died while on one of these deerhunting expeditions.”



DR. SAMUEL ASHBEL FARRAND.

Samuel Ashbel Farrand, Ph. D., son of Samuel and Mary (Polly Kitchell) Farrand, was born at Newark, N. J., June 4, 1830, and for more than fifty years of his long and active life was noted as among the great educationists of this country. Previous to July 9, 1859, he was Principal of the Trenton Academy, and on that date was appointed Principal of the celebrated Newark Academy, which has a history going back to 1774.

“In 1865 Mr. Farrand resigned his position as principal to establish a school in New York, leaving the Academy in a flourishing and prosperous condition.”

“In 1870 Mr., now Dr., Farrand was again appointed Principal” (of the Newark Academy), which position



he retained until the time of his death in 1908. He received the degree of A. M. from Williams College, New York University and Princeton, and the degree of Ph. D. from Princeton in 1879.

---

WILSON FARRAND.

Wilson Farrand, son of Dr. Samuel Ashbel and Louise (Wilson) Farrand, graduated from Princeton University in 1886 with the degree of A. B. and received the degree of A. M. from Princeton in 1889 and Columbia Honorary A. M. 1907.

“In March, 1887, he was appointed Master in the Newark Academy. In 1889 he became Associate Head Master, and in 1901 Head Master, holding that office jointly with his father and gradually assuming full control of the school,” which position he holds in 1916.

“Asst. editor Scribner’s Magazine 1886-7; member of the National Conference on Uniform Entrance Requirements in English 1894 (now secretary), College Entrance Examination Board; 1900, National Conference Committee on Standards of College and Secondary Schools; President 1895-6 of the Schoolmasters Association of New York; President 1902 of the Middle States Association of Colleges and Preparatory Schools; President Head Masters Association of the United States in 1911; President New England Society of Orange, N. J., 1906-08; President 1909-11 of the Princeton Alumni Federation of New Jersey; Alumni Trustee of Princeton University; Director of the State Charities Aid Association of New Jersey; Has written many papers and delivered many addresses on educational topics, especially college entrance requirements and relation of school and college.”

## DR. LIVINGSTON FARRAND.

Dr. Livingston Farrand, son of Dr. Samuel Ashbel and Louise (Wilson) Farrand, is a distinguished anthropologist and bacteriologist.

“Educated at the Newark Academy, graduate of Princeton University with A. B. in 1888, he continued his studies at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, receiving the degree of M. D. from Columbia University in 1891. His studies were further continued at Cambridge, England, and Berlin, Germany. Returning to the United States he was instructor in physiology in Columbia University 1893-1901, after which he was adjunct professor, and in 1903 became professor of anthropology. He is a member of the American Psychological Society, the Washington Academy of Sciences, the American Society of Naturalists, the American Association for the Advancement of Science, the American Folk-Lore Society, of which he was president in 1903, and the American Oriental Society and a fellow of the New York Academy of Sciences.”

Dr. Farrand is at this time the President of the University of Colorado, which office he assumed January 1, 1914; he received the degree of LL. D. from both the University of Colorado and the University of Denver in 1914. Author *Basis of American History*, 1904; Editor *American Journal of Public Health*, 1912-14.

---

DR. MAX FARRAND.

Dr. Max Farrand was born at Newark, N. J., March 29, 1869, son of Dr. Samuel Ashbel and Louise (Wilson) Farrand. He graduated from Princeton University with the degree of A. B. in 1892 and received the degree of Ph. D. from Princeton in 1896; Graduate student of his-

tory Princeton, Leipzig and Heidelberg 1892-6; Hon. A. M. Yale 1908; Instructor, associate professor and professor of history Wesleyan University 1896-1901; professor and head of department of history Leland Stanford, Jr., University 1901-8; acting professor of American history Cornell University 1905-6; professor of history Yale September, 1908; Member of the American Historical Association; American Antiquary Society, etc.; Author of *Legislation of Congress for the Government of the Organized Territories of the United States, 1789-1895*; *Translations of Jellinek's Declaration of the Rights of Man and of Citizens, 1901*; *Records of Federal Convention of 1787* (3 Vols.); *Framing of the Constitution, 1913*; Contributor to *American Historical Review*, and other periodicals; Editor M. V. H. Dwight, *A Journey to Ohio in 1810*, 1913.

The class year book of Yale University, or, as it is called, *The Yale Banner and Pot Pourri for 1915-1916*, is dedicated to Max Farrand, which is a high tribute and shows the esteem in which Professor Farrand is held by the students of Yale. At the front of the book is a handsome picture of Max Farrand. On the second page is the following:

To  
MAX FARRAND, PH. D.,  
Professor of History,  
This Book Is Dedicated.

On the next page is a dedication and tribute written by former President William H. Taft, as follows:

“MAX FARRAND.

“The dedication of the Banner and Pot Pourri to Professor Farrand, of the History Department of Yale

University, is a proper appreciation of the great work he has done in stimulating the accurate study of the history of the greatest instrument of government in history, the Constitution of the United States. Every student of our national fundamental law should feel indebted to him for his laborious, accurate and most convenient compilation and arrangement of the reliable sources of information as to the parliamentary history and discussion in the Constitutional Convention, of every sentence and paragraph of the Constitution as framed and ratified. Though a Princeton graduate, we should feel proud as Yale men to have him in our Faculty Department of History and instilling in future Yale men clear and comprehensive knowledge of the growth of our country.

WILLIAM H. TAFT."

---

Beatrice Cadwalader (Jones) Farrand, wife of Dr. Max Farrand, is a celebrated landscape gardener. She was born in New York June 10, 1872. Received a professional education under Charles Sprague Sargent, director of Arnold Arboretum of Harvard University. She has been the designer of the grounds of many prominent people. Supervising landscape gardener of Princeton University since 1915; Fellow of American Society of Landscape Architects (charter member); corresponding member Association Francaise des Architects de Jardins, etc.; Lecturer on landscape gardening and allied subjects.

---

DUDLEY FARRAND.

"Mr. Farrand was born in Bloomfield, Essex County, New Jersey, Feb. 21, 1869, the son of Charles and Anna (Farrand) Farrand. He attended the Public Schools of

Bloomfield, and after graduating from the Newark Academy in 1887 he was admitted to Princeton University, class 1891. He decided not to enter the college, however, and in 1887 accepted a clerical position with the Newark Electric Light and Power Company. Two years later he was made Assistant Secretary of the Company and two years after that he was promoted to the position of Assistant Manager in charge of the operating department. In 1892 he was placed in charge of Design and Construction. In 1896 Mr. Farrand was made Assistant Manager of the Peoples Light and Power Company, of which he became General Manager one year later. In 1899 he was made General Manager of the United Electric Company of New Jersey, and in 1903 he was made General Manager of the Electric Department of the Public Service Corporation of New Jersey. The Public Service Electric Company was formed in 1910 to take over and operate all the electric properties of the latter corporation, and Mr. Farrand was selected for General Manager. In April, 1915, he was elected Vice-President and General Manager, which position he now holds.

“Mr. Farrand has done consulting engineering for a number of large interests in various parts of the country. He acted in an advisory capacity to the Board of Engineers compiling data for the National Conservation Commission appointed by President Roosevelt. He was invited by President Roosevelt to represent the electric interests in the first Conference of Governors held at the White House in May, 1908.

“Mr. Farrand is a Fellow and Member of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers, a member of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, the Engineers Club of New York, the Essex Club of Newark, N. J., the

Essex County Country Club of Orange, N. J., the Rumson Country Club of Rumson, N. J.; he is a Past President of the National Electric Light Association and a retired member of the Essex Troop Cavalry, 1st Troop, N. G., N. J.”

## BETHUEL FARRAND, JR.

Judge Bethuel Farrand, Jr., 6th generation, was the son of Lieutenant Bethuel and Rhoda (Smith) Farrand. He was born at Hanover, New Jersey, June 12, 1783, and died at Ann Arbor, Michigan, in 1852. After the death of his father, in 1794, he was educated by his uncle, the Hon. Aaron Kitchell, at that time a Congressman and shortly after United States Senator from New Jersey, whose home was at Hanover. When still a young man Bethuel, Jr., moved from New Jersey to Cayuga County, New York, where he remained until 1825, when, having obtained a contract to establish the first water works in Detroit, Michigan, he removed to the latter city. He remained in Detroit until late in 1825, when he sought a new home at Ann Arbor and removed there with his family. There was nothing but an Indian trail between the two places at the time, and but few families had settled at Ann Arbor. During the following winter Mr. Farrand and his eldest son, Lucius, opened the first road between Ann Arbor and Detroit. Mr. Farrand became one of the foremost and leading citizens of the new settlement and when Washtenaw County was set off he became the first Probate Judge. In March, 1838, the State Legislature of Michigan loaned Mr. Farrand \$800 to expend in machinery for the manufacture of silk; he was the first person in Michigan to plant the mulberry tree and engage in raising the silk-worm. He married first Marilla Shaw, second Deborah Osburn.



JACOB SHAW FARRAND.

Jacob Shaw Farrand, 7th generation, son of Bethuel and Marilla Shaw Farrand, was born at Mentz, Cayuga County, New York, May 7, 1815.

“At the age of fifteen he left home to make his own way in the world and obtained a clerkship with Rice & Bingham, of Detroit. At the age of twenty-one, Dr. Rice having retired, he became the partner of Mr. Bingham, devoted himself to the business, which was one of the largest drug concerns in Detroit, for five years. At the age of twenty-six, in 1841, he was appointed deputy collector for the port of Detroit and the entire lake district above that city and so severed his business connection. In 1842 he was appointed Military Secretary, with the



rank of Major, by Gov. Gordon. Returning to private life in 1845, Mr. Farrand re-entered the drug business, in which he remained alone until 1859, when he formed a partnership with Alanson Sheley, under the firm name of Farrand & Sheley. In 1860, William C. Williams being received as a partner, the firm name became Farrand, Sheley & Co. In 1871 the house ranked with the leading establishments of the kind in the United States and Harvey C. Clark became a partner, the firm name being changed to Farrand, Williams & Co. In 1880 Richard Williams came into the firm, and in 1885 Jacob S. Farrand, Jr., and Alanson Sheley Brooks. In 1890 the firm was dissolved and Mr. Farrand organized the business of Farrand, Williams & Clark. In 1863 Mr. Farrand became a stockholder in the First National Bank of Detroit, and in 1868 was chosen its president, continuing in office until the charter expired in 1883. Under the new charter he was continued as a director. He was one of the organizers of the Wayne County Savings Bank, served on its board of directors, and from 1885 to the time of his death was its Vice-President. As organizer, director, treasurer or president he was identified with the Detroit Fire and Marine Insurance Co., the Michigan Mutual Life Insurance Co., the Detroit Gas Co., and various other important local enterprises. From 1860 to 1864 he was a member of the city council, served one year as its president, and for a time was acting Mayor of Detroit. He left a most enviable record of conscientious and valuable services performed. For eight years he was president of the board of police commissioners, a department he had been instrumental in organizing, and for more than twenty-five years he was a member of the board of water commissioners, being its president for many years. For several years he was president of the Harper Hos-

pital directorate, and from 1880 until his death he was a trustee of the Eastern Michigan Asylum for the Insane at Pontiac, being appointed originally by Gov. Crosswell and being re-appointed by Governors Begole and Luce. For more than thirty years he was an elder of the First Presbyterian Church of Detroit, was a delegate to five general assemblies, represented the Presbyterian Church of the United States in the Canadian assembly at Hamilton in 1873, and in 1887 was sent as a delegate to the Pan-Presbyterian Alliance, held in Scotland. Mr. Farrand was simple in his habits, alert and accurate in forming estimates as to men and means; cheerful and agreeable in manner, he was a delightful and inspiring associate. Mr. Farrand was married at Hudson, Ohio, Aug. 12, 1841, to Olive M., daughter of Rev Harvey and Deborah (Eddy) Coe; they had five children. Mr. Farrand died in Detroit, Mich., April 3, 1891."

---

OLIVE M. FARRAND.

"Olive M., wife of Jacob S. Farrand, was born at Vernon, Ohio, April 18, 1821. On her mother's side she was descended from Samuel Eddy, son of Rev. William Eddy, of Branbrook, Kent, England, the former being first of the line in this country. His descendants figure prominently in colonial history, and one of them, Lawrence by name, served through the Revolutionary war, and shared in the privations at Valley Forge."

She was descended on her father's side also from Puritan stock, the first ancestor in this country being Hon. Robert Coe, b. in Suffolkshire, England, in 1591; his wife, Anna, b. 1596. They had three children, John, b. 1626, Robert, Jr., b. 1627, Benjamin, b. 1629. They sailed from England (Ipswich) with eighty-four others in the ship Francis, April 10, 1634, and arrived in Boston

in June. They first settled in Watertown, Mass., moved to Wethersfield, Conn., in 1636, and in 1640 Hon. Robert Coe, with others, purchased Rippowams, now Stamford, Conn., and moved there. Hon. Robert Coe and his descendants fill a very important place in the history of Colonial Connecticut and Long Island. Robert Coe lived at Stamford until 1644, when he removed with his three sons to Hempstead, Long Island.

“Robt., Sen., left Heemstede after a few years residence there; he became a pioneer in the settlement of Middleburg, L. I., about 1651.”

This part of Long Island, at that time, was under the jurisdiction of Connecticut; both Robt., Sen., and his son John, held many important offices, were representatives, etc.

Col. Robert Coe, Jr., second son of Robt., Sen., removed from Long Island about 1650 to Stratford, Conn., where he was a farmer.

He m. Susanna and by her had three children; from this branch are descended most of the Connecticut Coes. John Coe, only son of Robt. Coe, Jr., of Stratford, m. Mary Hawley, of Stratford, Dec. 20, 1682, and had ten children, one of whom, Ephraim, m. Hannah Miller, of Middletown, Conn., Nov. 28, 1723, and had six children, two of whom, Samuel, b. Aug. 5, 1726, and Aaron, b. Feb. 16, 1730, removed from Durham, Conn., to Granville, Mass.

One of these, either Samuel or Aaron, was the ancestor of Mrs. Jacob S. Farrand.

“Among Mrs. Farrand’s more immediate forebears was her great-great-grandfather, Samuel Coe, who was a soldier in the 17th regiment, Connecticut line. He took part in the battles of Roxbury and Bunker Hill, being promoted to a Sergeancy in Capt. Champion’s company,

3rd regiment, Connecticut line; he participated in the capture of West Point, in the battle of White Plains and the storming of Stony Point. After three years' service he was discharged Aug. 18, 1778, being pensioned as a sergeant.

“Rev. Harvey Coe, father of Mrs. Farrand, was a graduate of Williams College and was the second home Missionary sent to the Western Reserve from Connecticut. He was one of the founders of the Western Reserve College (now University) and was one of the trustees as long as he lived.

“Mrs. Farrand went to Detroit and to her new home admirably fitted for the responsibilities she was about to undertake. With her husband she united with the First Presbyterian Church and gave it the loving service of her best years. She was closely identified with all the many social, charitable and religious societies of the church and with the Presbyterian Orphan Asylum and other philanthropic institutions of the city, and holding a positive place as the central figure of an ideally happy home, she won and retained the admiration and confidence of every one who knew her.”

The biography of Jacob Shaw Farrand and part of the biography of his wife, Olive M. (Coe) Farrand, is from the *National Cyclopedia of American Biography*, by kind permission of the publishers, James T. White & Co., New York.



### DR. DAVID OSBURN FARRAND.

Dr. David Osburn Farrand was born at Ann Arbor April 23, 1838, and was the son of Judge Bethuel Farrand, prominent in the early history of Michigan, and Deborah Osburn, a woman of culture and Christian principle, who came west in the early days from New York and established a home that was a center of beneficence to all who came within its influence. After leaving the literary department of the University of Michigan Dr. Farrand began his medical studies there. He then went to Europe and studied medicine in Germany. He was subsequently graduated at The College of Physicians and

Surgeons in New York city. Immediately after graduation he entered the army as a volunteer during our Civil war and soon won an enviable reputation as a surgeon, beginning his career in Lawson General Hospital at St. Louis, where he was sent by Surgeon-General Charles S. Tripler, who was then stationed at Detroit. He was recalled to Detroit to serve under Lieutenant-Colonel J. R. Smith, at the barracks at the upper end of Clinton Street, to which the soldiers were transferred on their way to the front, and at St. Mary's Hospital, where all Michigan soldiers were obliged to report.

The heart of every old Michigan soldier thrills at the name of St. Mary's, presided over by those loyal, unselfish women, the Sisters of Charity. St. Mary's was organized as a Military Hospital in August, 1863, but the first soldiers admitted were sent in May, 1862. Dr. Farrand's service continued here until 1864, when Harper Hospital was built and leased to the government and used as a resting place and distributing point for the wounded soldiers during the Civil war; the amount of hospital relief thus furnished was very large, nearly five thousand soldiers passing under Dr. Farrand's care during this time of service. While at Harper Hospital he was commissioned Assistant Surgeon in the regular army. He held this commission and also received the brevet of Captain till July 1st, 1866, and also served as medical director of the post, succeeding Dr. E. F. Sanger, when he resigned to enter private practice with Dr. Zina Pitcher in Detroit. The year previous to his resignation, at the request of General Cass, permission having been granted

---

NOTE.—Dr. David O. Farrand was made brevet Captain, U. S. Army, 13th March, 1865, for faithful and meritorious service during the war.

by the Secretary of War, Edwin M. Stanton, Dr. Farrand remained with General Cass during his last illness. After the death of General Cass Dr. Farrand resigned his commission in the regular army and was appointed Contract Surgeon by request of the officers stationed at Detroit, and served as such at Department Headquarters on the staff of General Ord, of General Robinson and of General Pope till the winter of 1871, when, being ill, he was relieved by Assistant Surgeon Hartsuff, U. S. A. Through the dark days of the war Dr. Farrand never for a moment doubted the results of the contest and never for a moment faltered in his devotion to his country. At the close of the war he engaged in active practice in Detroit, and down to the close of his noble and useful life gave himself to the work of helping his fellowman. His activity was ceaseless, his energy and industry remarkable. He won the highest honors his profession has to bestow, and worked for them not for their own sake, but because to win them was to make himself more useful. His great skill as a physician and surgeon brought him, unsolicited, many posts of trust and responsibility, and his influence was accordingly extended through every part of the social and business community. He was president of the Board of Health of the City of Detroit, Surgeon of the Detroit Police Force from its establishment until his death, Surgeon-in-Chief of the Michigan Central Railroad, Surgeon of Harper Hospital, Chief Medical Examiner of the Michigan Mutual Life Insurance Co., a member of the leading medical and surgical associations of the country, physician to the poor, and to the people. Notwithstanding his immense activity in the domain of his profession he found his relaxation in business and politics. He was an active, ardent and leading Republican. As Chairman of the Republican County and Con-

gressional Committees he conducted several hard-fought campaigns. He was Vice-President of one of Detroit's largest manufacturing institutions, The Griffin Car Wheel Co., and was also director of the Michigan Mutual Life Insurance Co. As a politician and business man he was a success.

Dr. Farrand was always deeply interested in everything that pertained to the advancement of education and was always warmly attached to The University of Michigan and its interests. Dr. Farrand was married September 11, 1866, to Elizabeth Lewis, daughter of Hon. Royal Thaxter Twombly, of Maine, who came west in 1836 and who became prominent in Michigan as a staunch American and Loyal Democrat, and Mary Parker McLellan of distinguished Scotch ancestry, whose representatives in America are among the earliest and ablest of the settlers of New England. Dr. Farrand died March 18, 1883. The funeral was held at the First Presbyterian Church, of which he was a member. The Rev. Geo. D. Baker, the Rev. Arthur T. Pierson and President Angell, of the University, conducted the services. About five hundred people, including the faculty and medical students of the University, came from the city of his birth to pay their last tribute. The endowment of the Farrand Training School for Nurses, in connection with Harper Hospital, is a lasting and fitting monument to his memory. The beautiful monolith at Elmwood, erected in grateful memory by his friends, the street and the public School which bear his name, all show the affectionate wish to keep him in remembrance. It is perhaps worthy of note that this was the first instance in which a general and unanimous contribution had been made for the erection of a monument to a citizen of Detroit, and as such



it is no small testimonial to the esteem in which Dr. Farrand was held.

Dr. Farrand died at the comparatively early age of forty-five, yet when we speak of his life as prematurely ended let us not fail to remember that it is only so in regard to those who are left behind, for we can imagine none more full or complete in itself, whether we think of the name he achieved, the work he accomplished, the love that he won, or the countless acts of kindness and benevolence which have gone up as a memorial to the Master whom he served.

The following verses appeared in a morning paper in Detroit the day after Dr. Farrand died:

FARRAND.

Draw low the flag, toll soft the bell  
Move slowly out to Elmwood's rest;  
He was the gentlest one that fell—  
Of this his deeds tell best.

'Tis greatness just to be a man,  
To think and feel and ever do  
By poor and rich as best we can  
One whole life through.

This was his daily, hourly task  
To heal the weak that they might live,  
Nor halting for rewards to ask  
Of such as had not fees to give.

Life's wheels worn out too soon  
With such good work to do,  
'Tis sad to part before your noon—  
Doctor, we needed you.

If all who loved you best  
    Could cast a single rose  
Along the journey to your rest  
    'Twould mark your sweet repose.

Brave, patient friend, adieu:  
    Hearts, homes throughout the state  
Repeat so lovingly for you,  
    "Our family doctor, good and great."

HILDRETH.



ELIZABETH L. (TWOMBLY) FARRAND.

Mrs. Elizabeth L. Farrand, widow of Dr. David Osburn Farrand, died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Wheeler P. Bloodgood, in Milwaukee.

Mrs. Farrand was an exceptionally capable and resourceful woman, was a broad philanthropist during her husband's lifetime and her residence in the city of Detroit. She seconded the "Good Physician" in all his labors for humanity. Many a young life was saved through their loving kindness. Many a college boy owed his career to their moral support.

---

JAMES BENJAMIN FARRAND.

During the boyhood of James Benjamin Farrand he lived on his father's farm, just out of Ann Arbor, Mich., attending school in that city. After the death of his father, in 1852, and his brother Kitchell, in 1854, the family left the farm, moving into Ann Arbor. James became interested in engineering, and when the call for volunteers in the Civil war was sent out he enlisted in the Navy, going on the U. S. S. Michigan July 6, 1862, at Detroit, Mich. Ordered from the Michigan Oct. 12, 1862, to U. S. S. Southfield, at Norfolk, Va., as acting Third Assistant Engineer; was in a number of engagements on Pamlico Sound and during a blockade of nearly two years. On April 19, 1864, the Southfield was sunk by the Confederate Ram Albemarle, at Plymouth, N. C., and all the crew taken prisoners excepting two beside Mr. Farrand, who, rowing for their lives, reached the fleet. He was ordered, May 5, 1864, to U. S. Monitor Manhattan, at New York, going thence to Charleston and the Gulf and was with Farragut in the battle of Mobile Bay when they captured the Confederate Ram Tennessee, Forts Morgan and Powell, and ironclads Aug. 5, 1864; detached from Manhattan at Red River of the South April, 1865; was on Board of Construction of Monitors at Cincinnati. July 30, 1867, he was ordered to

U. S. S. Shawmut, New York, as acting First Assistant Engineer in charge for a cruise to the West Indies and South America; returned from the cruise July 1, 1868, and granted leave of absence; resigned and received discharge from the Navy Oct. 7, 1868. After leaving the Navy he spent several years in business at Port Huron, moving from there to Detroit in 1891, where he resided the remainder of his life. Mr. Farrand was the son of Judge Bethuel and Deborah (Osburn) Farrand and was born June 6, 1833, at Ann Arbor; died Jan. 8, 1904. He married Helen N. Gray on Sept 30, 1868.

## FARRAND GENEALOGY.

- 1 \*Nathaniel Farrand, b. in England, settled in Milford, Conn., in 1645; had,
- 2 \*Nathaniel Farrand, m. Mary Cobb, had,
- 3 Nathaniel, b. 1679, d. 1760.
- 3 \*Samuel, b. Milford, Conn., April, 1681, d. Newark, N. J., Sept. 16, 1750; m. Hannah, dau. of Joseph and Dorcas Wheeler; she was b. 1685, d. Oct. 18, 1748.
- 3 Daniel, b. 1683.

---

### *Children of Samuel and Hannah (Wheeler) Farrand.*

- 4 \*Ebenezer, b. 1707 in Newark, N. J., d. Jany. 22, 1777; m. Rebecca Ward.
- 4 Sarah.
- 4 Samuel, d. 1760.
- 4 Phoebe.
- 4 \*Joseph, b. May 24, 1719, d. Aug. 8, 1760; m. Sarah Crissy, d. Jany 3, 1815.
- 4 Elizabeth.
- 4 Nathaniel.
- 4 Daniel, M. D., b. 1726, d. 1764.

---

### *Children of Ebenezer and Rebecca (Ward) Farrand.*

- 5 Ebenezer, b. 1740, d. 1783.
- 5 \*Bethuel, b. Oct. 4, 1741, d. May 27, 1794; m. Rhoda, dau. of Samuel and Hannah (Allen) Smith, b. Parsippany, N. J., 1757, d. Bridport, Vermont, June 30, 1839.
- 5 Samuel.
- 5 Phineas, m. Jemima Kitchell.

- 5 \*Phoebe, b. 1743, d. Meh. 12, 1807; m. Hon. Aaron Kitchell.  
 5 Anna.  
 5 Rebecca, b. Feby. 5, 1750, d. Jany. 29, 1829; m. Abraham Kitchell.

---

Bethuel Farrand, Lieutenant in Revolution, m. Rhoda Smith when she was but fifteen years old; the marriage took place on Dec. 26, 1762. Their children were,

- 6 \*Daniel, b. Jany. 19, 1764, d. Feby. 16, 1829; m. Phoebe Plume.  
 6 Nathan, m. Esther Baldwin.  
 6 Betsey, m. Jonathan Gains.  
 6 Moses.  
 6 Hannah, b. Meh. 4, 1775, d. June 2, 1855; m. Newton Hayward Oct. 20, 1796.  
 6 Bethuel, Jun'r, m. 1st Marilla Shaw, m. 2d Deborah Osburn.  
 6 Rebecca, b. Jany. 25, 1777, d. Feby. 22, 1844; m. Dec. 20, 1798, Lyman Grandy, b. Aug. 1, 1775.  
 6 Samuel, b. Sept. 6, 1781, d. 1848; m. Mary (Polly) Kitchell.  
 6 Richard, m. Esther Fairchild.  
 6 Eleanor, m. Truman Grandy.  
 6 Nancy, m. Aaron Kitchell.

---

Daniel Farrand m. Jany. 6, 1785, Phoebe Plume, b. Dec. 1, 1766, d. Sept. 26, 1851; they had,

- 7 Cornelia, b. Oct. 28, 1785, d. Sept. 24, 1786.  
 7 Electa, b. July 16, 1787, d. Meh. 25, 1832; m. James H. Quimby on Dec. 31, 1805.  
 7 Lydia, b. June 17, 1789, d. Oct. 19, 1791.  
 7 David P., b. Feby. 28, 1791, m. Anne Kitchell in 1815.  
 7 \*Deborah, b. Feby. 9, 1793, d. Oct. 20, 1885, aged 92 years and 8 months; m. Dec. 14, 1824, Thomas Compson Willis.  
 7 Eliza, b. July 4, 1795, d. Dec. 1869; m. A. O. Houghton on May 4, 1815.

- 7 Henry D., b. Aug. 13, 1797, d. Jany., 1856; m. Julia A. Sturtevant Dec. 17, 1819.
- 7 Israel C., b. April 22, 1800, d. Sept. 16, 1829.
- 7 Sarah A., b. Jany. 16, 1803, d. Jany. 17, 1890.
- 7 Robert P., b. Jany. 12, 1805, d. Dec. 5, 1879; m. 1st Elsie A. Noe and had nine children, m. 2d Sarah Blanchard and had seven children.
- 7 Mary E., b. June 26, 1807, d. Feby. 15, 1889.
- 7 Daniel Marshall, b. May 15, 1809; m. Elsie Chapman Oct. 26, 1832.

\*Deborah Farrand m. Thomas Compson Willis; they were our grandparents. (For further record see Willis genealogy, 14th generation.)

---

*\*Children of Joseph (4th generation) and Sarah  
(Crissy) Farrand.*

- 5 Moses.
- 5 Enos.
- 5 \*Deborah, b. 1744, d. in Hanover, N. J., 1806; m. Robert Plume in 1764. They were our great-great-grandparents. (For further record see Plume genealogy, 8th generation.)

Deborah m. 2d Captain Samuel Ball and became our great-great-grandmother through that line. (See Ball genealogy.)

Phoebe Plume, dau. of Deborah and Robert Plume, m. Daniel Farrand 6th; they were thus our grand-parents.

Deborah Farrand 5th was also first cousin of Lieutenant Bethuel Farrand, the father of Daniel.

---

Nathan and Esther (6th) (Baldwin) Farrand had twelve children, the youngest of whom was a posthumous child, named

- 7 Nathan, moved to Fort Wayne, Indiana, and there married Ann Turner Hackley, daughter of an army officer named

Hackley, stationed at Fort Wayne. Nathan Farrand d. in 1845 at Fort Wayne. Ann Turner Hackley was b. in 1818, d. June 10, 1858, in Kansas; they had one son,

- 8 Oliver M. Farrand, b. Nov. 27, 1838, m. first Ella Signa, d. Aug. 7, 1898, m. secondly Hattie Barbour Thompson, Dec. 5, 1903. Oliver M. Farrand is a Diamond Importer of New York City.
- 

*Children of Phineas (5) and Jemima (Kitchell) Farrand;  
Jemima was a dau. of Joseph Kitchell 4th*

- 6 Joseph.  
6 Abby.  
6 Samuel, m. Elizabeth Thompson Kitchell, dau. of James and Hannah (Day) Kitchell 6th.  
6 Nancy.  
6 Electa.  
6 Betsey.  
6 Peggy.  
6 Maria.
- 

*Children of Samuel and Elizabeth Thompson (Kitchell) Farrand.*

- 7 Mary, m. James Ball, of New Jersey and Maryland.  
7 Hannah.  
7 Elizabeth M., m. Abraham Ford Kitchell.  
7 Susan, m. ——— Green.  
7 Nancy, m. James H. Quinby.  
7 Margaret, m. Charles Ogden.  
7 Phineas, m. 1st unknown, m. 2d Mary Darling. m. 3d Susan Ogden.



*Children of David P. (7th) and Ann (Kitchell) Farrand; Ann was a dau. of Josiah and Sarah (Ball) Kitchell, 5th generation, line of John Kitchell.*

- 8 George Cook, b. Feby. 16, 1821, d. Nov. 11, 1842.
- 8 Hiram T., b. Meh. 29, 1823, d. Dec. 10, 1862; m. Cornelia Waters.
- 8 Albert Smith, b. Meh. 22, 1836, m. 1st Sarah E. Lockwood, m. 2d Lucy J. Philips.

---

*Children of Hiram Tilman (8th) and Cornelia (Waters) Farrand.*

- 9 Ann Amelia.
- 9 Sarah C., m. David Roland.

---

*Children of Albert Smith (8th) and Sarah (Lockwood) Farrand.*

- 9 Charles D., b. Dec. 23, 1865.
- 9 Anna Clarissa, b. June 12, 1868.  
*By second wife, Lucy Jane Philips.*
- 9 Albert William, b. June 9, 1873.

---

GRANDY, BODWELL AND EBERBACH FAMILIES.

*Child of Rebecca Farrand (8th) and Lyman Grandy.*

- 7 Almira Grandy, b. June 19, 1810, at Panton, Vermont, d. Dec. 20, 1893, at Ann Arbor, Mich.; m. at Panton, Vt., July 23, 1838, Luke Whitker Bodwell, b. at Stanstead, Canada, Nov. 1, 1806, d. June 7, 1887, at Ann Arbor, Mich.

---

*Children of Luke W. and Almira (Grandy) Bodwell.*

- 8 Mary E., b. Nov. 8, 1841, at Bristol, Indiana, m. at Ann Arbor, Mich., July, 1865, Jared E. Bodwell, b. Oct. 8, 1839, d. Sept., 1914, at Grand Rapids, Mich.
- 8 Mattie, b. May 1, 1849, m. Edward H. Eberbach Jan'y. 2, 1865.

*Children of Edward H. and Mattie (Bodwell) Eberbach.*

- 9 Flora May, b. Sept. 9, 1867, d. Sept. 6, 1894, at Ann Arbor;  
m. Will A. Zimmer Aug. 31, 1887.
- 9 Fred E., b. June 18, 1869.
- 9 Edythe N., b. Dec. 27, 1882, m. July 10, 1906, Frank C.  
Longman, b. Dec. 7, 1882.

## LINE OF HENRY D. FARRAND (7TH).

Daniel Farrand 6th, m. Phoebe Plume; one of their sons  
was,

- 7 Henry D. Farrand, b. Aug. 13, 1797, d. Feby. 4, 1856; m.  
Julia A. Sturtevant Dec. 17, 1819; she was b. Meh. 20, 1796,  
d. Aug. 28, 1876.

*Children of Henry D. and Julia A. (Sturtevant) Farrand.*

- 8 Camillus, m. 1st Maria A. Baldwin, m. 2d Mary J. Baker.
- 8 Anna, m. Charles Farrand.
- 8 Helen, m. Samuel Ashbel Farrand.

*Child of Camillus and Maria A. (Baldwin) Farrand.*

- 9 Edward F., m. Helen Lockwood.

*By second wife, Mary J. Baker.*

- 9 William, m. Arlene Farrand.

Charles Farrand was b. July 29, 1799, d. June 3, 1874;  
Anna Farrand, his wife, was b. Meh. 30, 1823, d. Aug. 8,  
1901; their children were,

- 9 Sarah Louise.
- 9 Charles Henry, m. Wilhelmina Terhune.

- 9 Stanford, m. Helena Spear.
  - 9 Herbert Cook, m. Mary E. Hampson.
  - 9 Frank Willis.
  - 9 William Sherwood.
  - 9 Ida Julia.
  - 9 Walter Dickie.
  - 9 Edward Clinton.
  - 9 Anna Belle.
  - 9 Dudley, b. Feby. 21, 1869, m. Jane Champenois on Nov. 9, 1899.
- 

*Children of Dudley and Jane (Champenois) Farrand.*

- 10 Dudley Champenois, b. May 3, 1901, d. July, 1901.
  - 10 Louise Champenois, b. May 2, 1903, d. Nov., 1905.
  - 10 Laura Jean, b. Feby. 10, 1907.
- 
- 

DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL FARRAND (6TH GENERATION).

- Lieutenant Bethuel Farrand, 5th generation, m. Rhoda Smith and had eleven children, one of whom was Samuel.
- 6 Samuel Farrand, b. Sept. 6, 1781, d. 1848; m. Mary (known as Polly) Kithell, b. June 14, 1789, d. 1856; her ancestry is given under Kithell genealogy. They had twelve children.
  - 7 Phineas, b. Nov. 27, 1807, d. Apr. 21, 1857; m. Harriet Wheelock.
  - 7 Esther, b. Meh. 1, 1810, d. Apr. 27, 1872; m. Samuel Thomas.
  - 7 Bethuel, b. May 27, 1812, d. May 7, 1866; m. Mary N. Harris.
  - 7 Elbridge Gerry, b. Bridport, Vt., Nov. 13, 1814; m. Elizabeth McWilliams, b. Scotch Ridge, Ohio, July 3, 1827, d. Jan'y. 21, 1903.

- 7 Rhoda Eleanor, b. Dec. 19, 1816, d. May 20, 1902; m. Theodore Hunter.
  - 7 Richard, b. Feb. 11, 1818, d. Feb. 28, 1818.
  - 7 Mulford K., b. April 7, 1820, m. first Martha Miller, m. second Catherine Drew; he d. Feby. 2, 1884.
  - 7 Hiram, b. July 18, 1822, m. Harriet P. Bacon.
  - 7 Mary, b. Aug. 15, 1824.
  - 7 Caroline Elizabeth, b. Sept. 6, 1826, m. James H. Bacon.
  - 7 Samuel Ashbel, b. June 4, 1830, d. 1908; m. first Helen Farrand, m. second Louise Wilson.
  - 7 Harriet Augusta, b. June 7, 1832, d. May 19, 1899.
- 

*Children of Phineas (7th) and Harriet (Wheelock) Farrand.*

- 8 Charles Wheelock, b. July 2, 1841, m. Jane Griffeth, d. Dec., 1913.
  - 8 Julia Summer, b. July 29, 1843, m. John Robson Oct. 12, 1875.
  - 8 Henry Kitchell, b. June 2, 1845, d. Feby. 10, 1916.
  - 8 Theodore, b. Feb. 22, 1847, d. Aug. 4, 1868.
  - 8 Hart Augustus, b. Dec. 10, 1850, m. Ann E. Shank.
- 

*Children of John (8th) and Julia Summer (Farrand) Robson.*

- 9 Harriette I. Robson, b. Nov. 6, 1876, d. Jany. 2, 1911.
  - 9 Mary Farrand Robson, b. Oct. 3, 1878.
  - 9 Helen Kitchell Robson, b. May 9, 1880.
  - 9 John Phineas Robson, b. April 20, 1883, d. April 29, 1883.
  - 9 Theodore Thomas Robson, b. Oct. 20, 1886, m. Edith M. Kelly Aug. 21, 1911.
- 

*Child of Theodore Thomas (9th) and Edith (Kelly) Robson.*

- 10 John Theodore Robson, b. May 18, 1912.

*Children of Hart Augustus (8th) and Ann E. (Shank) Farrand.*

- 9 Frances Julia, b. Nov. 22, 1878, m. Arthur C. Dodge.
  - 9 Harriet Augusta, b. Sept. 9, 1880, m. George Nunez Cardozo.
  - 9 Bell Shank, b. Mch. 18, 1883, m. Otto Rahn.
  - 9 Margaret, b. Sept. 1, 1885, m. Arthur R. Page.
- 

*Children of George Nunez (9th) and Harriet A.  
(Farrand) Cardozo.*

- 10 Ann Nunez Cardozo, b. Mch. 25, 1912.
  - 10 Janette Cardozo, b. June 12, 1914.
- 

*Children of Otto (9th) and Bell S. (Farrand) Rahn.*

- 10 Hermann Rahn, b. July 6, 1912.
  - 10 Marie Rahn, b. Nov. 21, 1914.
- 

*Children of Arthur R. (9th) and Margaret (Farrand) Page.*

- 10 Joseph Farrand Page, b. Dec. 11, 1912.
  - 10 Hart Farrand Page, b. July 25, 1914.
- 

*Children of Esther (Farrand) (7th) and Samuel Thomas.*

- 8 Harriet Augusta Thomas, b. Oct. 11, 1838.
  - 8 Samuel Ashbel Thomas, b. Aug. 7, 1840, d. June 16, 1847.
  - 8 Elizabeth Caroline Thomas, b. July 15, 1843.
- 

*Children of Bethuel (7th) and Mary (Harris) Farrand.*

- 8 Martha Claves, b. Oct. 31, 1844, d. May 18, 1876; m. Prof. C. L. Doolittle of Lehigh University.
- 8 Ellen S., b. Nov. 25, 1847, m. A. F. Chase.
- 8 Caroline Allen, b. Aug. 13, 1856.

*Children of Elbridge Gerry (7th) and Elizabeth  
(McWilliams) Farrand.*

- 8 James Alexander, b. Sept. 16, 1854, m. Annie Craven, b. Feby. 26, 1869.
  - 8 Mulford Kitchell, b. Dec. 28, 1856, m. Mary Esther Craven, b. Oct. 6, 1866.
  - 8 Harvey Latimer, b. Sept. 27, 1859.
  - 8 Frederick Heman, b. Apr. 24, 1861, m. Annabil Parker, b. Apr. 16, 1870.
- 

*Child of James Alexander (8th) and Annie (Craven) Farrand.*

- 9 Henrietta Crowther, b. Feby. 10, 1905, at Griggsville, Ill.
- 

*Children of Mulford Kitchell (8th) and Mary Esther  
(Craven) Farrand.*

- 9 Harry Craven, b. Dec. 21, 1889, m. Lela S. Nelson, b Mch. 8, 1893.
  - 9 George Elbridge, b. Sept. 8, 1892. (Both children b. at Griggsville, Ill.)
- 

*Children of Frederick Heman (8th) and Annabil  
(Parker) Farrand.*

- 9 Ralph Parker, b. Jany. 26, 1895, at Griggsville, Ill.
  - 9 Elbridge Kitchell, b. Nov. 15, 1898, at Griggsville, Ill.
  - 9 Emily Elizabeth, b. Dec. 31, 1900, at Griggsville, Ill.
- 

*Children of Rhoda Eleanor (Farrand) (7th) and  
Theodore Hunter.*

- 8 Ella Hunter, b. May 15, 1852, d. July 18, 1852.
- 8 Theodore Farrand Hunter, b. July 30, 1853, m. Ida Julia Willis.
- 8 Eleanor Augusta Hunter, b. Nov. 3, 1855, d. Mch. 8, 1915.

*Children of Hiram (7th) and Harriet (Bacon) Farrand.*

- 8. Agnes Helen, b. Feb. 2, 1859, d. Sept. 11, 1859.
  - 8 Frances Louise, b. June 30, 1860, d. in infancy.
  - 8. Elbridge Bacon, b. Feby. 12, 1866, m. Emma J. Lewes.
  - 8 Hiram Augustus, b. Dec. 10, 1868, m. 1st Katherine Schlater, m. secondly Elizabeth Rice, m. third Elizabeth Allen in Sept., 1915.
  - 8 Harriet Eleanor, b. Mch. 6, 1874.
- 

*Children of Elbridge Bacon (8th) and Emma J.  
(Lewes) Farrand.*

- 9 Inez.
  - 9 George.
  - 9 Augustus.
  - 9 Elbridge.
  - 9 Ruth Eleanor.
- 

*Child of Hiram Augustus (8th) and Elizabeth (Rice) Farrand.*

- 9 Katherine Louise, b. April 14, 1909.
- 

*Children of Caroline Elizabeth (Farrand) (7th) and  
James H. Bacon.*

- 8 Elbridge Farrand, b. May 3, 1850, m. Clarena Bailey May 3, 1881.
- 8 Hiram Augustus, b. Oct. 2, 1852, m. Alice Bird Sept. 10, 1901.
- 8 Henry Kellogg, b. Nov. 5, 1854, m. Anna E. Gallinger Jany. 12, 1878.
- 8 Mary Elizabeth, b. Jany. 3, 1857, m. Sheldon Covert Mch. 27, 1883.

- 8 Helen Estelle, b. Sept. 2, 1860.
  - 8 Georgia Farrand, b. Mch. 18, 1863.
  - 8 Caroline, b. Oct. 12, 1866, m. John Hammer Nov. 26, 1902.
- 

*Children of Elbridge Farrand (8th) and Clarena  
(Bailey) Bacon.*

- 9 Ruth, b. May 30, 1882, m. Duncan Buchanan Aug. 5, 1914.
  - 9 Helen, b. July 12, 1887.
  - 9 Lucy, b. May 15, 1892.
  - 9 Elbridge Farrand, b. Sept. 18, 1898.
  - 9 Roger Orlando, b. Sept. 10, 1901.
- 

*Children of Henry Kellogg (8th) and Anna (Gallinger) Bacon.*

- 9 Caroline Farrand, b. Feby. 7, 1880, m. Royal A. Abbott June 15, 1904.
  - 9 Anna May, b. Dec. 13, 1882, m. Ralzemond D. Parker July 9, 1907.
  - 9 Georgia Henrietta, b. June 28, 1885, m. John Woolfinden April 14, 1913.
  - 9 Mabel Estelle, b. Aug. 5, 1888, d. April 12, 1891.
  - 9 John Henry, b. May 8, 1892, d. March 30, 1913.
  - 9 Francis Hiram, b. Aug. 30, 1895.
- 

*Child of John (8th) and Caroline (Bacon) Hammer.*

- 9 John Edward Hammer, b. May 8, 1906.
- 

*Children of Royal A. (9th) and Caroline Farrand  
(Bacon) Abbott.*

- 10 Eleanor, b. Dec. 31, 1906.
- 10 Katherine, b. Jany. 26, 1907.
- 10 Coleman Baldwin, b. Feby. 13, 1912.
- 10 Henry Bacon, b. April 15, 1914.



*Children of Ralzemond D. (9th) and Anna May  
(Bacon) Parker.*

- 10 Ralzemond Bacon, b. Mch. 28, 1909.
  - 10 Helen, b. Feby. 5, 1911.
  - 10 Farrand Drake, b. June 13, 1915.
- 

*Child of John (9th) and Georgia Henrietta (Bacon) Woolfinden.*

- 10 John Henry, b. Mch. 11, 1915.
- 

*Child of Samuel Ashbel Farrand (7th) and his first wife  
Helen Farrand.*

- 8 Helen, b. Sept. 22, 1856, d. Apr. 1858.

*Children of Samuel Ashbel (7th) and his second wife  
Louise (Wilson) Farrand.*

- 8 Wilson, b. Sept. 22, 1862, m. Margaret Washburn Walker.
  - 8 Raymond, b. Dec. 26, 1864, d. ———
  - 8 Livingston, b. June 14, 1867, m. Margaret K. Carlton.
  - 8 Max, b. Mch. 29, 1869, m. Beatrix Cadwalader Jones, b. June 19, 1872, daughter of Frederick Rhinelander and Mary Cadwalader (Rawle) Jones.
- 

Wilson Farrand (8th) m. Nov. 23, 1889, Margaret Washburn Walker; they have three children.

- 9 Margaret Louise, b. Dec. 3, 1891.
- 9 Katherine, b. Apr. 19, 1893.
- 9 Dorothy Wilson, b. June 1, 1897.

*Children of Livingston (8th) and Margaret K.  
(Carleton) Farrand.*

They were m. Feb. 1, 1901. Mrs. Farrand was b. Jany. 18, 1876.

- 9 Margaret Propert, b. Nov. 30, 1901.
- 9 Louisa Wilson, b. Dec. 10, 1902.
- 9 John, b. May 5, 1904.
- 9 Mary Dalton, b. June 9, 1907.
- 9 Robert Kitchell, b. Aug. 3, 1908.

LINE OF MULFORD KITCHELL FARRAND (7TH), SON OF SAMUEL  
AND MARY "POLLY" (KITCHELL) FARRAND.

Mulford Kitchell Farrand was born April 7, 1820, at Addison or Bridport, Vermont, and died Feby. 2, 1884, at La Porte, Indiana; he married first Martha Miller, married second Catherine M. Drew. He achieved especial distinction in eriminal law, and his speeches before juries were pronouned masterpieces of eloquence and pathos. He held many offices, among them that of Judge.

*Children of Mulford Kitchell (7th) and Catherine  
M. (Drew) Farrand.*

- 8 Mulford Drew, b. Sept. 22, 1855, m. Mary Robbins Porter June 22, 1882.
- 8 Samnel Gano, b. Jany. 14, 1859, d. Mch. 9, 1886.
- 8 Katherine E., b. Aug. 14, 1860, m. July 1, 1887, Jacob Reighard, Professor in University of Michigan.

*Child of Mulford Drew (8th) and Mary Robbins  
(Porter) Farrand.*

- 9 Porter, b. Sept., 1883.

*Children of Jacob and Katherine E. (8th) (Farrand) Reighard.*

9 Paul Roby, b. July 26, 1888.

9 John Jacob, b. Aug. 16, 1890.

9 Catherine, b. April 8, 1893.

9 Farrand Kitchell, b. July 16, 1904.

## HOUGHTON, MILLS AND EWING FAMILIES.

Daniel Farrand, 6th generation, m. Phoebe Plume; they had twelve children, one of whom was

- 7 Eliza Farrand, b. July 4, 1795, d. Dec., 1869; m. Abijah Otis Houghton on May 4, 1815; Mr. Houghton was b. June 4, 1792, at Sterling, Mass., d. Nov. 13, 1855, at Rahway, N. J.; the marriage took place at Parsippany, N. J.; they had
- 8 Carlos Palafox Houghton, b. at Goshen, N. Y., Feby. 4, 1816, d. May, 1883; m. Nov. 30, 1836, Angelica M. Taylor, dau. of James Taylor, N. Y. City.
- 8 Mary H. Houghton, b. at Goshen, N. Y., Aug. 13, 1817, d. at Washington, D. C., Oct. 2, 1894; m. 1853 to Godfrey Beck, of Washington, D. C.
- 8 Daniel Farrand Houghton, b. Oct. 3, 1819, in N. Y. City, d. Mch. 15, 1896, at Racine, Wisconsin; m. Emily Jacques.
- 8 George Houghton, b. N. Y. City Sept. 26, 1821, d. Feb. 7, 1822.
- 8 George Henry Houghton, b. N. Y. City Jany. 8, 1823, d. Feb. 7, 1825.
- 8 Anna Eliza Houghton, b. N. Y. City Aug. 26, 1825, d. in San Francisco, Cal., about 1909 or 1910; m. Frederic L. Post, Mch., 1850.
- 8 Sherman Otis Houghton, b. N. Y. City April 10, 1828, d. at Santa Clara Farm, Los Angeles Co., Cal., summer of 1914; m. first Mary Donner, m. secondly Eliza P. Donner, cousin of his first wife.
- 8 Phoebe Josephine Houghton, b. in Derby, Vermont, Aug. 25, 1830, d. N. Y. City Feb. 24, 1899; m. in Rahway, N. J., Nov. 14, 1855, to John P. Mills, of Powhatan, near Baltimore, Md., b. Aug. 5, 1829, d. N. Y. City Sept. 9, 1906.

- 8 Electa Houghton, b. Aug. 24, 1833, in Derby, Vermont, d. in Rahway, N. J., June 19, 1888; m. Alexander J. Mills at Rahway, N. J., Nov. 4, 1852.
  - 8 Theopolis Lilly Houghton, b. April 21, 1837, N. Y. City; m. Dec. 6, 1864, Fannie Jenkins, Richmond, Virginia.
- 

*Children of John P. and Phoebe Josephine (Houghton) Mills.*

- 9 Maud (Matilda) Studwell, b. Jany. 13, 1857, at Rahway, N. J.; m. at Rahway Oct. 11, 1882, William Alexander Ewing, M. D., son of Alexander Ewing, M. D., and Sophia Antoniette (Sears) Ewing; Mrs. Ewing was a lineal descendant of Richard Sears, of Plymouth, Mass., called "Richard the Pilgrim." The Ewings came from Ewing, Scotland.
  - 9 Marion Josephine, m. April 25, 1906, Charles Brackett Barkley, of New York City.
  - 9 Lilian Houghton, m. June 3, 1896, James Ward Warner, member of Chamber of Commerce of N. Y., Ex-President of the New York Produce Exchange.
- 

*Children of Dr. William Alexander and Maud "Matilda"  
Studwell (Mills) Ewing.*

- 10 Edith Claire, b. at 205 W. 56th St., N. Y. City, Oct. 1, 1883, d. Dec. 1, 1890.
  - 10 Marion Maud, b. at 205 W. 56th St., N. Y. City, Feb. 6, 1889; m. June 1, 1912, Harold Chaffee McCollom, b. Brooklyn, N. Y., Sept. 3, 1883, son of Dr. William and Marion Deering (Gilmore) McCollom.
- 

*Children of Harold Chaffee and Marion M. (Ewing) McCollom.*

- 11 Alexander Ewing, b. at 134 W. 58th St., N. Y. City, Feb. 27, 1913.
- 11 Harold Chaffee, Jr., b. at 134 W. 58th St., N. Y. City, June 27, 1914.
- 11 Malcolm Neil, b. at 134 W. 58th St., N. Y. City, Nov. 4, 1916.

*From Obituary of Phoebe Josephine (Houghton) Mills, wife of John P. Mills.*

“She was a great-granddaughter of two Revolutionary officers, Col. Abijah Houghton and Lieut. Farrand. Her ancestors on both sides were among the earliest settlers and colonists and active participants in the Colonial and Indian wars. Her grandfather, Abijah Houghton, was one of the minute men of Lexington and Concord. He received a bullet wound at the battle of Bunker Hill. Mrs. Mills was a woman of unusual strength of character, of cheerful and unselfish disposition, fulfilling mentally and physically and spiritually the characteristics that one would expect from her double line of ancestors, and leaves the memory of a blessed and most beautiful life.”

*Children of Alexander J. (8th) and Electa (Houghton) Mills.*

- 9 Sherman Otis Houghton, b. Jany. 6, 1853.
- 9 William Alexander, b. Nov. 15, 1855.
- 9 Emily Houghton, b. Nov. 4, 1857, d. Feb. 3, 1884.
- 9 Clara Electa, b. Nov. 20, 1859, d.——
- 9 Mary Eleanor, b. Aug. 7, 1861.

---

Sherman Otis Houghton (8th) m. first Mary Martha Donner Aug. 23, 1859; she was b. at Springfield, Ill., Mch. 18, 1839, d. June 21, 1860; they had one child,

- 9 Mary Martha, b. June 7, 1861, d. ——

Sherman Otis Houghton (8th) m. secondly a cousin of his first wife, Eliza Poore Donner, Oct. 10, 1861; she was b. at Springfield, Ill., Mch. 8, 1843, and had,

- 9 Eliza Poore, b. Aug. 23, 1863.
- 9 Sherman Otis, b. May 16, 1865.
- 9 Clara Helen, b. April 1, 1867.

- 9 Charles Donner, b. Nov. 5, 1868.
- 9 Francis Irving, b. Mch. 1, 1870, d.——
- 9 Stanley Washington, b. Jany. 15, 1872.
- 9 Herbert Sutter, b. July 26, 1876, d. Mch. 18, 1878.

## HUNTER FAMILY.

- 1:6 Theodore Hunter, b. New York City Feby. 11, 1814, d. Brooklyn, New York, Jany. 27, 1893; m. Eleanor Rhoda Farrand, b. at Bridport, Vermont, Dec. 19, 1816, d. in Brooklyn, N. Y., May 20, 1902.  
Eleanor Rhoda Farrand was a daughter of Samuel and Mary (Polly) (Kitchell) Farrand, 6th in Farrand genealogy. They had,
- 2:7 Ella, b. May 15, 1852, d. July 18, 1852.
- 2:7 Theodore Farrand, b. July 30, 1853, m. Oct. 27, 1883, Ida Julia Willis (16th in Willis genealogy), dau. of Edwin Ethelbert and Electa Caroline (Cook) Willis; she was b. Jany. 8, 1856.
- 2:7 Eleanor Augusta, b. Nov. 3, 1855, d. Meh. 8. 1915.

---

### *Child of Theodore Farrand and Ida Julia (Willis) Hunter.*

- 3:8 Marjorie, b. Feby. 3, 1887, m. on June 22, 1912, Walter F. Van Dien; they have,
- 4:9 Walter Farrand Van Dien, b. Sept. 16, 1913.
- 4:9 Garrett Franklin Van Dien, b. Jany. 6, 1915.

---

## QUIMBY FAMILY.

Lieutenant Bethuel (5th) and Rhoda (Smith) Farrand,  
had son

- 6 Daniel Farrand, m. Phoebe Plume, had,
- 7 Electa Farrand, m. James H. Quimby and had,
- 8 D. Farrand, m. Harriet Munn.
- 8 Adeline.



- 8 Smith.
- 8 Albert, m. Amelia Bass.
- 8 Elizabeth, m. Josiah Davis.
- 8 Aurelia.
- 8 James H., m. Nancy Farrand (7th), dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth T. (Kitchell) Farrand.

---

HAYWARD FAMILY.

Newton Hayward, m. Hannah (6th), dau. of Lieutenant and Rhoda (Smith) Farrand on Oct. 20, 1796. Their children were,

Betsey, b. April 19, 1798, d. 1821.

Sarah, b. May 16, 1800, m. Zoroaster Culver, d. July 25, 1876.

Harriet, b. July 24, 1802, m. Summer Strong, d. April 27, 1859.

Amanda, b. Mch. 8, 1805, m. Addison Buck, d. Nov. 4, 1858.

Eleanor, b. May 9, 1809, m. Austin Buck, d. Jany. 14, 1883.

Daniel Farrand, b. Mch. 25, 1812, d. Sept. 12, 1812.

Charles Newton, b. Mch. 25, 1817, m. Susan E. Rockwood on June 18, 1844, d. Oct. 16, 1874.

---

*Children of Charles Newton and Susan E. (Rockwood) Hayward.*

Susan Rockwood, b. Oct. 13, 1823, d. Oct. 8, 1898.

Emma Cornelius, b. Nov. 30, 1845, m. Charles A. Eldredge on Jany. 2, 1867, b. Aug. 3, 1831, d. June 1, 1907.

Julius A., b. June 8, 1848, d. Mch. 19, 1869.

Willie Newton, b. April 7, 1855, d. Feby. 9, 1869.

Hattie Eliza, b. Dec. 13, 1858, d. Mch. 3, 1859.

---

*Child of Charles A. and Emma Cornelia (Hayward) Eldredge.*

John Hammond, b. Feby. 10, 1868, d. Aug. 3, 1898.

## REAR ADMIRAL HENRY T. MAYO.

Jacob Smith, of Vermont, brother of Rhoda Smith, who was the wife of Lt. Bethuel Farrand, married Sally Pickett and had three children—Betsey, Hannah and Luthur.

Joseph C. Eldredge, m. Betsey and had daughter Elizabeth, who married Henry Mayo. Henry Mayo was the father of Rear Admiral Henry T. Mayo.

“Henry Thomas Mayo, rear admiral, b. Burlington, Vt., Dec. 8, 1856, son of Henry and Elizabeth (Eldredge) Mayo; graduated U. S. Naval Academy June, 1876; was the youngest in his class of 127; married Carrie M. Wing, of Burlington, Vt.”

## GENEALOGY OF JUDGE BETHUEL FARRAND, JR.

### AND FIRST WIFE, MARILLA SHAW.

Bethuel Farrand, Jr., 6th generation, b. at Hanover, New Jersey, June 12, 1783, d. at Ann Arbor, Michigan, 1852; m. first Marilla Shaw and had five children

- 7 Lucius S., m. Frances A. Shaw, d. 1854.
- 7 Jacob Shaw, b. May 7, 1815, d. Apr. 3, 1891; m. Olive M. Coe.
- 7 Caroline E., m. Deodatus Whitwood.
- 7 Bethuel Clinton, b. Dec. 13, 1820, d. Dec. 28, 1910; m. first Laura Worthing Whitman, m. second Helen Marr Wheaton.
- 7 Marilla Shaw, b. Dec. 13, 1820, d. 1904; m. first Charles Stuart, m. second Andrew Parsons; Bethuel and Marilla were twins.

---

Jacob Shaw Farrand (7th), m. Aug. 12, 1841, Olive M. Coe, b. at Vernon, Ohio, Apr. 18, 1821, and had five children,

- 8 Mary C. b. Aug. 16, 1842, d. Dec. 3, 1889, m. Rev. James Lewis, on Nov. 17, 1869.
- 8 Martha E., b. Dec. 6, 1847, d. Sept. 11, 1850.
- 8 William Raynolds, b. Sept. 9, 1853, m. Oct. 4, 1876, Cora Bell Wallace.
- 8 Jacob Shaw, Jr., b. June 11, 1857, unmarried.
- 8 Olive C., b. Mch. 11, 1862, m. Dec. 2, 1882, Richard P. Williams.

---

*Children of Mary C. (8th) (Farrand) and Rev. James Lewis.*

- 9 Jacob Farrand, b. Aug. 20, 1870, m. Emma Beyer, June 30, 1904.
- 9 James Lang, b. June 13, 1873, m. Elizabeth Shaw Palmer.

- 9 Rev. Alexander, b. Sept. 19, 1874.
  - 9 Olive Farrand, b. Apr. 27, 1876, d. Sept. 29, 1877.
  - 9 William Mathew, b. Mch. 24, 1878, m. Dec. 20, 1906, Ruth Durand.
- 

*Children of Jacob Farrand (9th) and Emma (Beyer) Lewis.*

- 10 Mary Johanne, b. May 13, 1904.
  - 10 James Beyer, b. Feby. 13, 1907.
  - 10 Jane Leonore, b. July 30, 1911.
- 

*Child of William Mathew (9th) and Ruth (Durand) Lewis.*

- 10 Sarah Durand, b. Dec. 28, 1908.
- 

William Raynolds Farrand (8th) b. Detroit, Mich., Sept. 9, 1853, m. Cora Bell Wallace in Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 4, 1876, youngest child of Dr. Perkins Wallace and Rebekah (Raynolds) Wallace and had two children,

- 9 Wallace Raynolds, b. June 3, 1878, d. June 13, 1886.
  - 9 Rebekah Olive, b. Oct. 29, 1887, m. George C. Keleher, U. S. Army, Oct. 24, 1912.
- 

*Children of Rebekah Olive (9th) (Farrand) and George C. Keleher.*

- 10 Catherine Wallace, b. in Detroit Nov. 24, 1913.
  - 10 Virginia Raynolds, b. in Detroit Nov. 12, 1915.
- 

*Children of Olive Curtis (8th) (Farrand) and Richard P. Williams.*

- 9 Richard Farrand, b. Detroit Oct. 17, 1883, d. Feby. 1, 1907.
- 9 Jacob Farrand, b. Dec. 12, 1885, m. George Mason Beekley Dec. 12, 1911, and have two children,

- 10 Richard Prydderch Williams (2nd), b. Dec. 15, 1912.
  - 10 Florence Colston Williams, b. Sept. 2, 1915.
- 

Bethuel Clinton Farrand (7th), b. at Auburn, now Aurelius, New York, m. first Laura Worthing Whitman, a native of North Haverhill, New Hampshire, later of St. Clair, Michigan, where the marriage took place; they had three children,

- 8 Laura Caroline, b. at Port Huron, Mich., Sept. 1, 1846, educated in eastern schools and University of Michigan; m. Silas L. Ballentine, of Port Huron, on Nov. 7, 1868; Mr. Ballentine d. Feb. 9, 1902.
  - 8 Mary Emma, b. at Port Huron, Mich., June 24, 1849; graduate of University of Michigan 1877, Master's Degree 1878; m. Joel C. Tyler, of Kalamazoo, Mich., 1883; moved to Knoxville, Tenn., in 1891.
  - 8 Sarah Whitman, b. Apr. 14, 1852, d. in infancy.
- 

*Children of Laura Caroline (8th) (Farrand) and Silas L. Ballentine.*

- 9 Emma MacAllan Ballentine, b. Sept. 24, 1869; graduate of University of Michigan 1891; m. Theodore Henry Hinchman, Jr., of Detroit, Mich., Oct. 24, 1895.
- 9 Fanny Farrand Ballentine, b. Aug. 12, 1872, d. in infancy.
- 9 Caroline Whitman Ballentine, b. Jany. 1, 1875; received musical education in Germany and France; m. Walter R. Kneupfer, of Halle, Prussia, June 30, 1897; d. in Chicago, Ill., Feby. 16, 1900.
- 9 Katharine Forrest Ballentine, b. July 4, 1847; graduate of University of Michigan 1903; m. Theodore F. Heavenrich, M. D., formerly of Detroit, at Port Huron April 18, 1906.

- 9 Edward Farrand Ballentine, b. Aug. 24, 1880; educated in United States and Germany; m. Grace L. Mason Aug. 21, 1906; served in Company T, 33d Regiment Michigan Troops, during Spanish-American war, 1898.
- 

*Children of Mary Emma (8th) (Farrand) and Joel C. Tyler.*

- 9 Hugh Claverly Tyler and Laura Whitman Tyler (twins),  
b. at Kalamazoo, Mich., May, 1884.  
9 Paula Farrand Tyler, b. at Knexville, Tenn., 1893.
- 

*Children of Emma MacAllan (9th) (Ballentine) and Theodore Henry Hinchman, Jr.*

- 10 Theodore Henry Hinchman, Jr.  
10 David Ballentine Hinchman.  
10 John Marshall Hinchman.
- 

*Children of Caroline Whitman (9th) (Ballentine) and Walter R. Kneupfer.*

- 10 Walter Richard Kneupfer, Jr., b. June 24, 1898.  
10 Carol Ballentine Kneupfer, b. Feby. 15, 1900.
- 

*Child of Edward Farrand (9th) and Grace L. (Mason) Ballentine.*

- 10 Farrand Mason Ballentine, b. Aug. 1, 1897, m. Hazel I. Reid, of Yale, Mich., Nov. 26, 1913.
- 

Bethuel Clinton Farrand (7th generation), m. second Helen Marr Wheaton, a native of Branford, Conn., later of New Haven, Conn., a daughter of John Wheaton, and had three children.

- 8 Helen Maria, b. at New Haven, Conn., Sept. 7, 1855; a graduate of University of Michigan 1876; life greatly enriched by foreign travel and study in European capitals; m. George T. Naumann in Berlin, Germany, July 18, 1892.
- 8 Fanny Clinton, b. at Detroit, Mich., Jan'y. 6, 1858; graduate of University of Michigan; deeply interested in educational lines; m. John Fairfield Boynton, a banker of Saginaw, Mich., July 28, 1886.
- 8 Bethuel Clinton, Jr., b. Dec. 11, 1860, at Port Huron, Mich., m. Anna M. Ballentine, of Bay City, Mich., Dec. 27, 1888.

---

*Children of Fanny Clinton (8th) (Farrand) and John  
Fairfield Boynton.*

- 9 Lilian Farrand Boynton, b. April 15, 1888, at Saginaw, Mich.; studied at University of Michigan and Smith College, Northampton, Mass.; m. Eugene Smith, of Saginaw, Mich., May 9, 1914; resides at Cleveland, Ohio.
- 9 Freida Farrand Boynton, b. Dec. 13, 1889, at Saginaw, Mich.; a graduate of Vassar College; m. Rev. Frederic B. Oxtoby, Professor of Hebrew History and Literature in Huron College, Huron, South Dakota; they have one child
- 10 John Boynton Oxtoby.

---

*Children of Bethuel Clinton, Jr. (8th) and Anna M.  
(Ballentine) Farrand.*

- 9 Helen Lynette, b. Nov. 13, 1889; graduate of University of Michigan 1913.
- 9 Sarah Elizabeth, b. Jan'y. 4, 1891; studied at University School of Music at Ann Arbor, Mich.

---

Marilla Shaw Farrand, of the 7th generation, was a twin sister of Bethuel Clinton Farrand; she was born Dec. 13, 1820, died 1904; she married first Charles Stewart and had three children,

8 Sarah Stewart, b. 1841, d. 1865.

8 Charles Stewart, b. 1844.

8 Mary Stewart, b. 1847, d. 1869.

---

Marilla Shaw (Farrand) (Stewart), m. secondly Andrew Parsons, at one time Governor of Michigan; they had one daughter,

8 Elvira Parsons, b. 1851; m. Charles Edgar Lyon in 1869 and had six children,

9 Eva Lyon, b. 1870, d. 1913.

9 Walter Lyon, b. 1871; m. Arabella Archbold in 1894.

9 Edgar Lyon, b. 1873; m. Lucy N. Warren in 1903; no children.

9 Raymond Lyon, b. 1876, d. 1882.

9 Harold Lyon, b. 1879, d. 1908.

9 Winifred Lyon, b. 1886; m. Edgar Lowell Anderson (2d) in 1912.

---

*Children of Walter (9th) and Arabella (Archbold) Lyon.*

10 Walter, b. 1895.

10 Harold, b. 1897.

10 Rhea, b. 1902.

10 Edgar, b. 1906.

---

*Child of Winifred (9th) (Lyon) and Edgar Lowell Anderson.*

10 Edgar Lowell Anderson (3d), b. 1914.

---

Lucius S. Farrand and Aaron Kitchell Farrand were half brothers. They were in business together and both contracted typhoid fever, from which they died within a short time of each other in 1854.



Bethuel Clinton Farrand was an Attorney at Law. He was a twin of Marilla Shaw Farrand. Their mother, Marilla (Shaw) Farrand, wife of Bethuel Farrand, Jr., died at their birth.

The children of Bethuel Farrand, Jr., and his first wife, Marilla (Shaw) Farrand, were probably all born at Auburn, now called Aurelius, Cayuga County, New York, with the exception of Jacob Shaw Farrand, who was born at Mentz, near Aurelius.

Deborah Osburn, second wife of Bethuel Farrand, Jr., is supposed to have also lived at Auburn, now Aurelius.

## GENEALOGY OF JUDGE BETHUEL FARRAND, JR.

### AND SECOND WIFE, DEBORAH OSBURN.

Judge Bethuel Farrand, Jr. (6th), m. secondly, on May 3, 1822, at Port Byron, New York, Deborah Osburn, who was born in New York State Aug. 27, 1794. She d. July 13, 1881. She finished her education at the Young Ladies' Seminary in Troy, New York, probably the only young ladies' seminary at that time in the United States. They had four children,

- 7 Aaron Kitchell, b. Mch. 30, 1824, d. Sept. 12, 1854.
- 7 Sarah, d. in infaney.
- 7 James B., b. June 6, 1833, d. Jany. 8, 1904; m. Helen N. Gray.
- 7 David Osburn, b. at Ann Harbor, Mich., Apr. 23, 1838, d. Mch. 18, 1883; m. on Sept. 11, 1866, Elizabeth Lewis, daughter of Hon. Royal Thaxter and Mary Parker (McLellan) Twombly. Mrs. Farrand was b. at Niles, Mich., May 15, 1841; she d. May 20, 1914.

---

James Benjamin Farrand (7th), m. Sept. 30, 1868, Helen Noble, dau. of Dr. Amos and Sally Janette (Noble) Gray, of Dexter, Michigan. They had four children.

- 8 Janette Gray, b. at Port Huron, Mich., June 10, 1872; m. at Detroit, Mich., June 29, 1899, to Orin E. Watkins, of Salem, Ohio.
- 8 Mabel Osburn, b. at Port Huron Aug. 3, 1874; m. Nov. 30, 1898, to Norman Flowers, of Detroit, Mich.
- 8 Cora Emily, b. July 22, 1876, d. Aug. 5, 1878, at Port Huron.
- 8 Helen Noble, b. Oct. 12, 1878, d. Jany. 26, 1884, at Port Huron.

*Children of Orin E. (8th) and Janette Gray (Farrand) Watkins.*

- 9 Farrand Buckingham Watkins, b. at Pittsburg, Pa., May 19, 1905.
  - 9 Sally Janette Watkins, b. at La Grange, Ill., ——— 23, 1909.
  - 9 Julia Frances Watkins, b. at Pittsburg, Pa., Dec. 1, 1913.
- 

*Children of Norman (8th) and Mable Osburn (Farrand) Flowers.*

- 9 Helen de Normandie Flowers, d. at Detroit, Mich., June 27, 1900.
  - 9 Farrand Flowers, b. at Detroit, Mich., Dec. 27, 1906.
- 

*Children of Dr. David Osburn (7th) and Elizabeth Lewis  
(Twombly) Farrand.*

- 8 Royal Twombly, b. in Detroit, Mich., Oct. 8, 1867; m. Sept. 22, 1896, at Calumet, Michigan, Jessie Douglas MacNaughton, third daughter of Archibald and Catherine MacNaughton and sister of James MacNaughton, superintendent of the Calumet and Hecla Mines.
  - 8 Mary McLellan, b. in Detroit, Mich., Oct. 27, 1869, m. Dec. 11, 1890, William Pegram Hamilton, b. in Owensboro, Kentucky, Dec. 17, 1863.
  - 8 Elizabeth Twombly, b. in Detroit, Mich., Jan. 6, 1871, m. Sept. 14, 1896, Wheeler Peckham Bloodgood.
- 

*Children of Dr. Royal Twombly (8th) and Jessie Douglas  
(MacNaughton) Farrand.*

- 9 Isabel Douglas, b. in Detroit, Mich., April 2, 1898.
- 9 David Osburn, b. in Niagara, Marinette County, Wisconsin, June 10, 1902.
- 9 Katherine MacNaughton, b. in Niagara, Wisconsin, June 2, 1905.

*Children of Mary McLellan (8th) (Farrand) and William  
Pegram Hamilton.*

- 9 Mary McLellan Hamilton, b. Oct. 7, 1891.
- 9 David Osborne Hamilton, b. June 19, 1893; graduated from Yale University in 1916.
- 9 Elizabeth Farrand Hamilton, b. Feby. 11, 1896.

---

*Children of Elizabeth Twombly (8th) (Farrand) and Wheeler  
Peckham Bloodgood.*

- 9 Francis Joseph Bloodgood, b. July 28, 1897.
- 9 David Wheeler Bloodgood, b. Jany. 25, 1899.
- 9 Mary Farrand Bloodgood, b. Jany. 8, 1901.
- 9 Hugh McLellan Bloodgood, b. Aug. 14, 1909.
- 9 Elizabeth Lewis Bloodgood, b. Aug. 13, 1914.

## SHEAFFE (OR SHEAFE) FAMILY.

- 1 \*Rev. Edward Sheaffe, D. D., baptized at Cranbrooke, England, Mch. 17, 1559; by his first wife Elizabeth Taylor, m. May 30, 1586; had issue:
- 2 Edmund, m. Elizabeth Cotton, dr. Sampson Cotton, London.
- 2 \*Margaret, m. Robert Kitchell (at St. Mary Bredin, Canterbury, July 21, 1632). (For further record see Kitchell Genealogy, first generation.)

By a second wife, Joanna, he had issue:

- 2 Dorothy, m. Rev. Henry Whitfield (leader of the Guilford company).
- 2 Joanna, m. William Chittenden (one of the Guilford company).
- 2 Jacob, b. Aug. 4, 1616; m. Margaret Webb (one of the Guilford company).

“Jacob Sheaffe was one of the Guilford settlers and one of the ‘seven pillars’ of their church. His widow married Rev. Thomas Thatcher, of Boston; so he and Robert Kitchell, Rev. Henry Whitfield, their first minister, and William Chittenden, were brothers-in-law as well as co-emigrants.”

“Two graduates of Harvard College by the names of Sampson Sheaffe, and Hon. James Sheafe, U. S. Senator from New Hampshire, were descendants of Dr. Edward Sheaffe. Joanna, the second wife, followed her children to America and died at Guilford in July, 1659.”

In the marriage license granted to Robert Kitchell and Margaret, also in the record of the marriage, the name

is spelled Sheafe; in colonial records it is spelled Sheaffe and Sheafe. Rev. Edward Sheafe, of Cranbrooke, in his will dated 1 Nov., 1625, proved in the Archdeaconry Court at Canterbury 11 Dec., 1626, mentions among other relatives, "Joanne my wife," "to my wife's five children, and to my three sons-in-law which married her daughters, to Joanne my wife, furniture, etc., at her discretion betwixt her children and mine, my loving brother-in-law, Mr. Nicholas Jordan, Esq'r., for my wife's sake his sister, to be overseer, my loving kinsman and neighbour Smallhope Biggs of Cranbrooke, and Robert Kitchell, now of Cranbrooke, my wife's eldest son, also overseers."

This shows that Robert Kitchell was living in Cranbrooke in 1625 and was a close friend of Rev. Edward Sheafe at that time, as he was appointed one of the overseers of the latter's estate.

Seven years later, in the year 1632, Mr. Kitchell married Margaret, daughter of the Rev. Edward Sheafe.

## PIERSON FAMILY.

- 1 \*Rev. Abraham Pierson was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1608; graduated B. A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, on January 2nd, 1632-3. He came to America as member of the church at Boston between 1633 and 1640. In 1640 he and a party of emigrants from Lynn, Mass., formed a new township on Long Island, which they named Southampton. There Mr. Pierson remained four years. In 1644 this church became divided. A number of the inhabitants left and, uniting with a further body from Wethersfield, Conn, founded under Mr. Pierson a new church at Branford, within the jurisdiction of New Haven. In 1667 Mr. Pierson migrated yet a fourth time. The cause of this last change is among the most significant incidents in the early history of New England. "When by order of Charles II, a new charter was granted to Connecticut, incorporating New Haven with that colony, several of the townships of New Haven resisted. This resistance, based on the exclusive tenacity with which the New Englander regarded the corporate life of his own community, was intensified by the peculiar conditions of the two colonies in question. New Haven, rigidly and severely ecclesiastical from the outset, had like Massachusetts made church membership a needful condition for the enjoyment of civil rights. No such restriction was imposed in Connecticut. The men of Branford, supported by Mr. Pierson, opposed the union with Connecticut. When this opposition proved fruitless, they

forsook their homes, leaving Branford almost depopulated and taking their civil and ecclesiastical records with them, followed by many from New Haven, Milford and Guilford, and led by Mr. Pierson they migrated to Newark, New Jersey, in the summer of 1667 and there established a fresh church." Newark was named in honor of Mr. Pierson's English home and there he died on Aug. 9, 1678. As Mr. Pierson had been a leader in Massachusetts, on Long Island and in Connecticut, so he was one of the leading men in all the civil as well as religious affairs of the new settlement in New Jersey, and of course was the first minister there. In 1659 Mr. Pierson published a pamphlet entitled "Some Helps for the Indians, showing them how to improve their natural reason, to know the true God and the true Christian Religion." It is a short statement of the fundamental principles of Monotheism, with a linear translation into the tongue of the Indians of New England. He preached to the Long Island Indians in their own language. He was a direct ancestor of ours, as his daughter, Grace, married Samuel Kitchell (2nd). He had ten children; we will note but two.

- 2 Rev. Abraham Pierson, Jr., born in Lynn, Mass., in 1641; graduated at Harvard College in 1668. He was ordained a colleague of his father at Newark in March, 1672. When Yale College was established, in 1701, he was elected its first president and served until 1707. His bust adorns the campus at Yale. He died at Killingworth, Conn., March 7, 1707.
- 2 \*Grace Pierson, dau. of Rev. Abraham Pierson, Sen'r, was born at Branford, Conn., July 31, 1650, m. Samuel Kitchell. (For further record see Kitchell genealogy, 2d generation.)





### BRUEN FAMILY.

The following history of the Bruen family has been collected from various sources, including Ormerod's "County Palatine, Cheshire, and City of Chester," published in 1797, various works on John Bruen the Puritan, etc. Ormerod states his data has been gained "From original Deeds, the Inquisitions, the Visitations of 1566, 1580, 1613, and the Registers of Tarvin."

Bruen-Stapleford.—"At a very early period it became the property of one of the few families who did not adopt the local name, but contrary to the general practice in this part of England, communicated their name to the Township."

Robert le Brun, first of the family of which there is record, occurs in a grant of lands bearing date 1230, and in another deed dated 1260, mentioning his daughter Eva and her husband Philip de Stretton, and from other old deeds it appears that at that early period the township had received the name of Bruen-Stapleford; so it follows the family was a prominent one previous to 1230.

- 1 \*Robert Le Brun, of Stapleford, anno. 1230, his son
- 2 \*Robert Le Brun, of Stapleford, son and heir, living in 1262.
- 3 \*Roger Le Bruyn, of Stapleford, living 32 Edw. I., m. Emma, sole daughter and heiress, their son
- 4 \*Robert Le Bruyn, of Stapleford, his son
- 5 \*Roger Le Bruyn, of Stapleford, was living 11 Edw. II. He was appointed seneschal to Sir John de Orreby and surveyor of his Cheshire estates. He married Catherine, daughter of John de Leigh. Their daughter m. John de Holford in 1347.
- 6 \*Nicholas Le Bruyn, of Stapleford, son and heir, m. Elena, daughter of Roger de Praers and sister and sole heiress of Henry de Praers, of Duddon. She brought Nicholas one-quarter of Clotton, one-half of Duddon and other lands; their son and heir
- 7 \*Roger Le Bruyn, of Stapleford, had lands in Clotton, Wymbalds, Trafford, Oscroft, Tarvin, Childer, Christleton, Guilden Sutton, Burton, Sutton, Huxley, Hargreave and Chester. He married Katherine, daughter of Sir John Norreys, Knight, ward of Geoffrey Osbaldeston; marriage covenant dated 6 Ric. II.
- 8 \*Thomas Le Bruen, of Bruen-Stapleford, m. Alice, daughter of Thomas Greenway, of Biddulph, county Stafford, and had

- 9 \*James Bruen, of Bruen-Stapleford, m. a daughter and co-heir of Thomas Dedwode, of Chester, in 1535.
- 10 \*John Bruyn, of Bruen-Stapleford, son and heir, m. Margaret, sister of Richard Done, of Utkinston, Esq. They evidently had no children, as John covenants with Sibilla, wife of Geoffrey Starkie, that James Bruyn his brother shall marry Anne, daughter of Geoffrey Starkie; and by another deed of the same year he enfeoffs his brother James, husband of Anne, with his lands in Bruen-Stapleford, Burton, Wymbalds, Trafford, etc. This was during 17 of Edw. IV. John Bruen (10th) was granted Feby. 21, 1 Ric. III., a royal pardon. He was then one of the bailiffs of Flint and late in arms against Richard the Third for all murders, rapes, rebellions, insurrections, felonies, conspiracies, confederacies, riots, routs, secret meetings, illicit embraceries, concealments, negligences, extortions, misprisons, ignorances, contempts, forfeits and frauds practiced up to date.
- 11 \*James Bruyn, of Bruen-Stapleford, brother of John and heir, who m. Anne, daughter of Geoffrey Starkie by Sibilla his wife, had
- 12 \*John Bruyn, of Bruen-Stapleford, m. Mary, daughter of —— Otley, of Otley, county Salop, their son
- 13 \*John Bruyn, of Bruen-Stapleford, m. (2nd) Lady Dorothy, daughter of Sir Thomas Holford, of Holford and Chester. John had a pardon under the seal of England, 1st Mary.
- 14 \*John Bruen, of Bruen-Stapleford, second son and by survivorship the heir of John Bruen, Esq., by his second wife, Lady Dorothy, daughter of Sir Thomas Holford, in the hundred of Bucklow. He was born in 1560, died 1625, buried at Tarvin. He was married three times and had nineteen children. His first wife

was Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Hardware, of Chester, Esq., "a worthy and wise gentleman" who had been twice Mayor of Chester. Elizabeth was the widow of John Cooper, Alderman of Chester. She was born in 1562 and buried at Tarvin January 18, 1596. They had eight children.

John Bruen, m. secondly the "very amiable and beautiful Anne Fox," daughter of John Fox, and had nine children,

Katherine, baptized Feby. 7, 1601.

Abigail, baptized April 3, 1603.

Jonathan, baptized Jany. 6, 1605; buried January 13, 1605.

- 15 \*Obadiah, baptized Dec. 25, 1606; and five other children.

John Bruen (14th), m. a third wife and had Mary and a son, who died young; this John Bruen, 14th in descent from Robert Le Brun, was the celebrated English Puritan of whom so much has been written. One of his sons by his second wife, Anne Fox, was

- 15 \*Obadiah Bruen, born at Bruen-Stapleton, baptized at St. Andrew's church, Tarvin, county Cheshire, England, 25th Dec., 1606; m. Sara, probably in Shrewsbury, and had five children,

- 16 Mary, bapt. 12th June, 1634, at St. Julian's church, Shrewsbury, county Salop, England; m. John Baldwin, Sr., of Milford, Conn., 1653, as his 2nd wife; she d. Sept. 2nd, 1670.

- 16 Sara, bapt. at Tarvin May 1, 1636; no other record.

- 16 Rebecca, d. April 15, 1721, m. on Sept. 2, 1663, as 2d wife, Thomas Post, of Norwich, Conn.; he d. 1701.

- 16 Hannah, b. July 9, 1643, at Gloucester, Mass.; m. Oct. 20, 1663, John Baldwin, Jr., of Milford, Conn.,

called John Baldwin, Sr., at Newark, N. J.; he was b. 1640; will, 1700.

- 16 \*John, b. June 2, 1646, at Gloucester, Mass., d. at Newark, N. J., 1695 or 1696; m. Esther, dau. of Deacon Richard Lawrence, of Branford, Conn.; she was bapt. at New Haven in 1651; they had five children,
- 17 Eleazer, b. 1674 or 75, d. 1711 (?) ; will proved Feb. 12, 1712; he had Eleazer by 1st wife, and twin sons, Obadiah and Timothy, by his 2nd wife, Ruth Baldwin.
- 17 Joseph, d. Feb. 1, 1753, in his 76th year; m. and had David and Ruth. David was the direct ancestor of Mr. Frank Bruen, of Bristol, Conn.
- 17 \*Sarah, b. at Newark, N. J., in 1679, d. April 30, 1745, at Whippany, N. J.; m. Abraham Kitchell, b. Newark, N. J., 1679, d. at Whippany Dec. 2, 1741; Abraham and Sarah his wife are buried beside each other in the old cemetery at Whippany.
- 17 Esther, m. Joseph Baldwin; she d. Sept. 20, 1776, aged 92; she is mentioned in will of Sarah Lawrence, her aunt.
- 17 John, d. Sept. 8, 1767, in his 77th year; m. Mary Tompkins.  
(For further record of Abraham Kitchell 3rd and Sarah Bruen 17th, see Kitchell Genealogy, third generation.)

## BRUEN ARMS.

ARMS—"Argent, an eagle displayed, sable."

CREST—"On a wreath a fisherman, party per pale, argent and sable, each several articles of dress counter-changed; in the right hand a fisherman's staff, in the left hand a landing net thrown over the shoulder, or."

---

NOTE.—Historians of Connecticut and New Jersey have been led into many errors owing to the double marriages of the sisters Mary and Hannah Bruen, of the 16th generation, to the father and son, John Baldwin, Sr., and John Baldwin, Jr., of Milford, Conn., further complicated by the fact that John Baldwin, Jr., was called John Baldwin, Sr., after his removal to Newark, N. J., which many of the historians did not know or take into consideration. Mr. S. H. Congar, the Newark historian, as Mr. Frank Bruen, of Bristol, Conn., says, "went up in the air over it," and yet even in this day it is not unknown, the authors knowing a case where father and son married sisters.

These historians, not liking the idea of a father and son marrying sisters, attempted to regulate these undoubted marriages by stating that Obadiah Bruen brought over with him from England a half sister, named Mary, of which there is absolutely no proof, and family records in England prove there could not have been a Mary to come over with Obadiah. Savage, Caulkins, Congar and others made this error, and Baldwin and Tuttle blindly followed them without further research.

The children of Obadiah Bruen and the marriages as given are without question correct, having been verified by Mr. Frank Bruen, of Bristol, Conn., after research work covering twenty-five years.

JOHN BRUEN, OF BRUEN-STAPLEFORD,  
PURITAN.

\*John Bruen, of Bruen-Stapleford, was born in 1560 and died after a remarkable life in the year 1625; he was 14th in descent from Robert Le Brun, of Stapleford, anno. 1230.

As he was our ancestor and father of Obadiah Bruen, the first of the family in this country, we believe a short history will prove of interest to his descendants.

He has been called "the greatest Puritan of them all" by one writer; another author says, "though a Puritan, he was no slave to the narrow bigotry of a sect."

Some of the books containing references to him are: "John Bruen, of Bruen-Stapleford;" "A Faithful Remonstrance of the Holy Life and Happy Death of John Bruen," by William Hinde, London, 1641; "Of this scarce book, an abridgment by William Coddington was printed at Chester in 1799;" Ormerod's "County Palatine, Cheshire, and City of Chester," printed in 1797; "Morton's Monuments of Fathers," printed in 1706; "Fuller's Worthies;" "Assheton's Journal" and Clark's "Marrow of Ecclesiastical History," London, 1675; the latter book contains the biography of Queen Elizabeth and several noblemen, and states; "John Bruen, Gentleman, is one of the few individuals whose private virtues alone, in the rank of a country gentleman, have obtained a place in the annals of biography."

In Clark's history there appears a portrait of John Bruen, which has been re-engraved by Richardson. This

portrait represents him in close dress with a pointed beard, mustacios and ruff. Volumes have been written of him and but little can be quoted here; our random notes are taken from the various authors mentioned without specially noting each.

“John Bruen was sent in his tender years to his Uncle Dutton, of Dutton, where for three years he was taught by the schoolmaster James Roe. The Dutton family had by charter control of the minstrels of the county. Young Bruen became an expert dancer. At that time he said the holy Sabbaths of the Lord were wholly spent in all places about us in May-games and May-poles, pipings and dancings.” “When about seventeen, he and his brother Thomas were sent as Gentlemen-Commoners, to St. Alban’s Hall, Oxford, where they remained about two years. He left the University in 1579 and in the following year was married by his parents to Elizabeth, a daughter of Henry Hardware, Esq., who had been twice Mayor of Chester. Elizabeth was a young widow, her first husband having been John Cooper, Alderman of Chester. Having married in 1580, he returned to his father’s seat at Bruen-Stapleford and entered into all the amusements to which his youth and fortune prompted him.”

“He kept fourteen couple of great mouthed dogs.”

“Then being in the prime of his youth, he spent too much time in hunting, hawking and such carnal delights.”

“This career of pleasure terminated with the death of his father in 1587, who, together with his lands, left him charged with the portions of twelve children. To relieve himself from these incumbrances the park of Bruen-Stapleford, well furnished with deer, was dis-parked and the hawks and hounds and every unnecessary expense were cut off and the whole mind of the new proprietor turned to the forming within his family a pattern of



religious economy, which was certainly eccentric, but appears to have originated solely in the unaffected piety of its master."

"The benevolence and piety of Mr. Bruen had rendered him such an object of respect in the county that many of the most distinguished families were among the constant inmates of his house and begged that their children might be brought up under his direction."

"He lived very comfortably with his wife Elizabeth for seventeen years, seeing his eight sons and daughters as Olive plants round about his table."

She died suddenly, and a short time thereafter he married the "beautiful and amiable Anne Fox" and had nine more children, the fourth of whom was Obadiah, born in 1606, the first Bruen in this country and our ancestor.

On the death of his second wife Mr. Bruen married a third time and lived in Chester until he had cleared the remaining debts from his estate, which had been handed down to him by his father; his third wife brought him two children, a son and daughter, so John Bruen was great in his family as in many things, having had three wives and nineteen children.

"In anno. 1590 he established a preacher in his Chapel. There resorted many to him, some to the Chapel to feed their souls and many into the Hall to feed their bellies, to his no small cost, but the Pipers, Fiddlers, Bearwards, Players and Gamesters he sent away with great fretting."

"Fleeces from his flock were consumed in clothing the poor of his parish, to which purpose all the profits of two of his mills were appropriated."

"His house was a common inn. Many that passed betwixt Ireland and England and came to Chester would take up his house for their lodging place that they might

rejoice their hearts in seeing his face. His ordinary table was bountiful, and for the furtherance of it he had a great flight of pigeons, a warren of conies, delicate fish ponds, beside the ordinary provision about the house. His cellar was open and free to all within the bounds of moderation.”

“He had a servant named Robert Passfield, a man utterly unlearned, who for the help of his memory invented and formed a girdle of leather long and large, which went twice about him; this he divided into several parts, allotting every book in the Bible in order to one of these divisions; then for the chapters he affixed points or thongs of leather to the several divisions, and made knots by fives or tens to distinguish the chapters of that book, and by other points divided the chapters into their particular contents, or verses, as occasion required. This he used instead of pen and ink in hearing sermons, and coming home he was able by it to repeat the sermon, quote the texts, etc., to his master, and thus save him from sitting through the long sermons, which girdle master Bruen kept after his death, hung it up in his study and would merrily call it the girdle of verity.”

Historians and others condemn Mr. Bruen for but one act; he removed all the ancient and beautiful painted windows in his own chapel and the parish church at Tarvin and reglazed them with plain glass at his own expense, “because they savored too much of Popery.”

In the following extract Mr. Bruen speaks himself:

“One that dwelt in my Farm in Wimble Stafford, seeing two Godly persons going in the way, said to one with him, I will dance, and swagger, and swear to anger yonder two Puritans, and so he did to their great grief: But presently the revenging hand of God was upon him,

so that immediately he fell sick, was carried home in a cart and within three days died most fearfully. All glory to God."

---

OBADIAH BRUEN.

\*Obadiah Bruen, Esq., also frequently mentioned in Connecticut and New Jersey colonial records as Hon. Obadiah Bruen, was the fourth child of John Bruen (14th g.), of Bruen-Stapleford, and his second wife, the "beautiful and amiable Anne Fox."

Obadiah was born at Bruen-Stapleford and baptized at St. Andrew's church, Tarvin, county Cheshire, England, Dec. 25, 1606. He married Sara, probably in Shrewsbury, county Salop, England, as there is documentary evidence from Shrewsbury that he was admitted to the Drapers Guild there and he was called the son of John of Stapleford, county Cheshire. This does not mean that Obadiah was a draper, as at that time the guilds, as at the present time, were close corporations in the nature of stock companies, and the members were often composed of the wealthiest and most important men. In 1655 the Drapers voted him £10, saying he was then in New England. There is also documentary evidence that Obadiah Bruen bought the interest of Richard Percival, of Shrewsbury, a fellow Draper, in a plantation at what is now Portsmouth, New Hampshire; he sold this in 1642 and is named as of Gloucester and Cape Ann.

The earliest known record of Obadiah Bruen in New England is Mch. 2, 1640-41, when he and others were propounded for freemen at Plymouth. "As this was earlier than any vessel would be apt to arrive, it is very probable that he was in N. E. the year before." His first child, Mary, was baptized at Shrewsbury; his second

child, Sara, was baptized at Tarvin; his third child, Rebecca, uncertain, but his fourth child, Hannah, and fifth child, John, were born at Gloucester, Mass., where he lived shortly after reaching New England. Was made freeman in 1642 and selectman and representative 1647 to 1651.

He then removed to Pequot, now New London, Conn., where as early as 1653 he was town Recorder. In April, 1660, he was appointed commissioner to hold Court and was re-appointed in the years 1663-64-65-66. In May, 1660, he was empowered by the General Court to administer oaths. There is not a year, from his arrival in New England, about 1640, and in Connecticut about 1651, that his name is not frequently mentioned in the records, and it is surprising the many positions of public trust that he filled.

To prove his exalted standing in the Connecticut Colony we need but mention the fact that Obadiah Bruen was one of the nineteen important men of Connecticut who petitioned King Charles II. for the Charter of Connecticut, and was one of the grantees to that instrument April 20, 1662.

In May, 1663, the General Court appointed him one of the commissioners to settle the differences between the settlers and the Niantic Indians, the latter having committed many outrages on the colonists.

Notwithstanding the foregoing and a great many other honors which cannot be mentioned here, and in spite of the fact that he was one of the patentees of the Charter, when the Connecticut Colony forced the people on the Sound to join them, against their will, he with many others became so dissatisfied with the state of affairs that they signed the "fundamental agreements" and removed to Newark, N. J., with their families, 1666-67.

Mr. Bruen, like many others of the colonists who took this step, was approaching old age and the emigration is not less remarkable when we consider that these men, occupying the very first place in the Colony of Connecticut, after having established themselves in comfortable homes and spent the best years of their lives in building up the community should voluntarily relinquish all they had accomplished, move to a new wilderness and in their old age begin life anew.

At Newark Obadiah Bruen continued to occupy the high station he held in his former home. He was one of the purchasers of the site of Newark from the Indians (described under Samuel Kitchell) and was active in all the important affairs of the new town.

The date of his death is uncertain, but he was living in Newark in the year 1680.

The account of his children and the children of his son John will be found in the Bruen genealogy.

Obadiah Bruen, Robert Kitchell and his son Samuel, Robert Treat and Jasper Crane were probably the five most important men in the Newark settlement; we should include also the Rev. Abraham Pierson. These were our ancestors and their children married among themselves; it is not surprising, therefore, that the granddaughter of Obadiah Bruen, Sarah by name, should have married the grandson of Robert Kitchell, Abraham by name.

Abraham Kitchell and his wife, Sarah Bruen, were among the early settlers at Whippany; she survived her husband by a few years and was buried beside him in the old Whippany cemetery, where their graves and tombstones can still be seen. She came of a very ancient and distinguished line of ancestors, and it is good for her many descendants to know where she and her hus-

band Abraham lie, awaiting the last trumpet call, a sacred shrine which all their offspring should visit.

Esther, John Bruen's wife, survived him, as the Newark records state: "Esther, widow of John Bruen, Planter, received a grant of Land from the Lords Proprietors of New Jersey in 1696." John Bruen was a large land owner, as the Newark records give accounts of several grants to him.

---

---

RICHARD LAWRENCE.

\*Deacon Richard Lawrence was a man of the first position in the New Haven Colony. He was specially prominent in church affairs, but while a staunch churchman was appointed to many offices of trust in civil affairs. He signed the "fundamental agreements" and moved to Newark with the Rev. Abraham Pierson in 1667. His name is frequently mentioned in the early Newark records. His daughter Esther, b. in Branford, said to have been a young lady of unusual beauty, "both of mind and countenance," married John Bruen, as already noted.

## HOLFORD FAMILY.

As the Holford family are in the direct line of our ancestry and two marriages, one in very ancient times, were contracted with the Bruens, and more especially as it was through the Holford line that our ancestry runs back to Alfred the Great and Charlemagne, it is thought proper to give the family genealogy, so that any one wishing to more fully investigate this line of descent can have an easy starting point. The Holfords were settled in county Cheshire, England, previous to 1234, as there are deeds to lands still on record dated in that year; the first by name was :

- 1 \*William Toft, younger son of Roger Toft, lord of Toft; m. Joan, daughter of Richard de Lostock, and had
- 2 \*Roger de Holford, living in 1337; m. Margery, daughter of Richard le Dispenser, but died without issue.
- 3 \*Henry, was his brother and heir, and had
- 4 \*John, m. a daughter of Roger Bruyn, of Stapleford (see Bruen genealogy); the marriage is recorded in the year 1347. They had
- 5 \*William, m. Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard Venables, and had
- 6 \*Thomas, d. 1464; his son
- 7 \*Thomas, m. Maud, daughter of William Buckley, deputy Judge of Chester in 1444; their son
- 8 \*Sir George Holford, of Holford, sheriff of Chester in 1524; their son

- 9 \*Sir John Holford, of Holford, Knight, m. in 1507 Margery, sole daughter and heir of Raufe Brereton, of Iscote, in Flintshire; their son
- 10 \*Sir Thomas Holford, of Holford and Chester, m. first Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Butler. Sir Thomas Holford m. second Jane, widow of Hugh Dutton, of Dutton, daughter of Sir William Booth, of Dunham Massy. By the latter marriage Sir Thomas had
- 11 \*Lady Dorothy Holford, who married John Bruen (13th) of Bruen-Stapleford. (See Bruen genealogy and genealogy to Alfred the Great, etc.)

There were two Holford families in Cheshire, one of which sprang from Sir George Holford and should not be confused with the direct line of Holfords of Holford.

#### HOLFORD OF HOLFORD ARMS.

ARMS—"A greyhound pass. sa."

CREST—"A greyhound's head sa., collared and ringed or."



## GENEALOGY SHOWING ROYAL ANCESTRY.

FROM ALFRED THE GREAT, KING OF ENGLAND, AND CHARLEMAGNE (CHARLES THE GREAT), KING OF FRANCE.

The genealogy which follows can be traced by the curious through "Burke's General Armory," "Burke's Peerage" and "Americans of Royal Descent." The ancestry being part of the family history, it is thought proper to give it here.

As the genealogy of the Holford and Bruen families is recorded in this book, the line of descent can be followed through Sir William Booth, Sir Thomas Holford, Lady Dorothy Holford, John Bruen 13th, and so on down the line through the various families. It will be noticed we have carried the ancestry back to the grandfather of Alfred the Great and for five generations back of Charlemagne, giving an unbroken ancestry for 1356 years in the latter instance. Any good history of France and England can be consulted by the descendants.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>1 Egbert, son of Eahlmund, a King of Kent, d. 839; had son</p> <p>2 Ethelwulf, d. 887. m. Osburgh; had</p> <p>3 ALFRED THE GREAT, King of England, b. at Wantage in 848, d. 900; m. Alswith, daughter of a Mercian Nobleman; his son</p> <p>4 Edward (The Elder), d. 925; had</p> <p>5 Edgina, m. first Charles III, King of France, and was the mother of Louis IV; she m. second Henry, Count of Vermandois, and had Lady Agnes de Vermandois, who m. Charles, Duke of Lorraine.</p> | <p>1 Pepin (The Elder) also called "Pepin of Landen," b. about 560, d. 639; he was the first of the family of note; he had daughter.</p> <p>2 Begga, m. Ansegishl, son of Arnulf; had son</p> <p>3 Pepin of Heristal, d. 714; had</p> <p>4 Charles Martel (The Hammer), d. Oct. 22, 714; had</p> <p>5 Pepin (The Short), d. Sept. 24, 768; m. Bertha, daughter of Charibert, Count of Laon; had</p> <p>6 CHARLEMAGNE; Charles the Great, b. April 2, 742, d. Jany. 28, 814; m. Hildgarde, daughter of Duke Godfrey of Suabia; had</p> |
|---|---|

- 7 Louis I. (The Pious or Le Debonaire), b. 778, d. 840; m. Lady Judith (The fair maid of Bavaria), daughter of Count Welf; had
- 8 Charles II. (The Bald), b. 823, d. 877; had
- 9 Louis II. (The Stammerer, or Le Begue), d. April 10, 877; had
- 10 Charles III. (The Simple), b. Sept. 17, 872, d. at Peronne Oct. 7, 927; m. Edgina, daughter of Edward (The Elder), son of Alfred the Great of England; Princess Edgina was thus the granddaughter of Alfred; had
- 11 Louis IV., King of France 936-954; m. Princess Gerberga, daughter of Henry I. (The Fowler), Emperor of Germany; had
- 12 Charles, Duke of Lorraine; m. Lady Agnes de Vermandois, great-granddaughter of Alfred the Great of England; had
- 13 Charles, Duke of Lorraine, heir to the throne of France, usurped by Hugh Capet and was exiled to Germany; had
- 14 Wigerius, Duke of Lorraine; had
- 15 Baldric-Teutonicus, m. a daughter of Fitz Gilbert de Tonebridge; had
- 16 Nicholas De Bashaville, or Bacqueville, Lord of Castle Martel in Germany; m. a daughter of Herfastus the Dane and a neice of Gunnara, Duchess of Normandy; had
- 17 William De Martel, Earl of Gaurrenna, or Warren, in Normandy; m. a daughter of Rafe de Torta, a noble Dane, Protector of Normandy during the nonage of Duke Richard I., and had,
- 18 Rodger De Mortimer (brother of William de Warren, first Earl of Surrey), both companions of William the Conqueror; had,

- 19 Ralph De Mortimer, Lord of Wigmore Castle, who also accompanied the Conqueror; m. Lady Millicent; had,
- 20 Hugh De Mortimer, 2nd Baron Mortimer of Wigmore, d. 1185; m. Lady Maud; had,
- 21 Roger De Mortimer, 3rd Baron Mortimer of Wigmore, d. 1215; m. first Lady Millicent, daughter of Robert de Ferres, 4th Earl of Derby, and had,
- 22 Lady Joan De Mortimer, m. Walcheline De Beauchamp, d. 1235, son of Walter, 4th Baron de Beauchamp; had,
- 23 William De Beauchamp, 5th Baron Beauchamp of Elmsley, d. 1268; m. Lady Isabel, daughter of William, 6th Baron Mandit and 4th Baron Hanslape, Heritable Chamberlain of the Exchequer; had
- 24 William De Beauchamp, 6th Baron Beauchamp, created Earl of Warwick, d. 1298; m. Lady Maud, daughter of John Fitz John, Chief Justice of Ireland in 1258 and widow of Gerard de Furnival; had
- 25 Guy De Beauchamp, 2nd Earl of Warwick, b. 1275, d. 1315; m. Lady Alice, daughter of Ralph de Toni and widow of Thomas de Layborne; had
- 26 Lady Matilda De Beauchamp, m. Geoffrey, 2nd Baron de Say, Admiral of the King's Fleet, d. 1359; had
- 27 Lady Idonis De Say, m. Sir John Clinton, Knight of Mautoch, 3rd Baron Clinton, governor of Warwick Castle, b. 1326, d. 1397; had
- 28 Lady Margaret Clinton, m. Sir Baldwin de Montfort; had
- 29 Sir William De Montfort, d. 1453; m. Lady Margaret Peche; had
- 30 Sir Baldwin De Montfort, b. 1445, d. 1475; m. Lady Joanna Vernon; had

- 31 Robert Montfort of Bescote, Staffordshire; had
- 32 Katherine Montfort, m. Sir George Booth, d. 1483, son of Sir William Booth, Sheriff of Chester; had
- 33 Sir William Booth, d. 1519; m. Lady Ellen, daughter of Sir John Montgomery; had
- 34 Lady Jane Booth, m. secondly Sir Thomas Holford, son of Sir John Holford, of Holford, Knight; had
- 35 Lady Dorothy Holford, m. John Bruen (13th) of Bruen-Stapleford, Cheshire; had
- 36 John Bruen, of Bruen-Stapleford, 14th in Bruen genealogy, Puritan, philanthropist, b. 1560, d. 1625; m. secondly "the very amiable and beautiful" Anne Fox; had
- 37 Obadiah Bruen, baptized Dec. 25, 1606, b. at Bruen-Stapleford, county Cheshire, England; m. Sarah, moved to New England 1639, d. at Newark, New Jersey, after 1680; had
- 38 John Bruen, b. at Gloucester, Mass., June 2, 1646, d. before 1697, at Newark, N. J.; m. Esther, daughter of Deacon Richard Lawrence; had
- 39 Sarah Bruen, b. 1679, at Newark, N. J., d. April 30, 1745, at Whippany, N. J.; m. Abraham Kitchell, b. Newark, N. J., 1679, d. 1741, son of Samuel Kitchell, one of the founders of Newark; had
- 40 Joseph Kitchell, b. 1710, d. Dec. 24, 1789; m. Rachel Bates; had
- 41 Aaron Kitchell, b. 1744, d. June 25, 1820; m. Phoebe Farrand, b. 1743, d. Mch. 12, 1807. He was a member of the State Legislature of New Jersey, member of the United States Congress and United States Senate, friend and confidential advisor of General George Washington and one of Washington's pallbearers; had

- 42 Lucy Kitchell, b. Mch. 15, 1779, d. May 7, 1863; m.  
John Fairchild, b. April 25, 1781, d. May 9, 1863; had  
43 Susan Caroline Fairchild, b. June 7, 1803, d. Oct. 5,  
1884; m. James Harvey Cook on Feby. 4, 1826; had  
44 Electa Caroline Cook, b. Feby. 21, 1827, d. April 21,  
1866; m. June 15, 1853, Edwin Ethelbert Willis, b.  
April 7, 1827, d. Feby. 21, 1899; their children were  
45 Frances Caroline Willis, b. Sept. 4, 1854.  
45 Ida Julia Willis, b. Jany. 8, 1856; m. Theodore F.  
Hunter.  
45 Charles Ethelbert Willis, b. Aug. 30, 1857; m. Emma  
Bradley Howard.  
45 Edward Hervey Willis, b. June 21, 1860, d. Feby.  
8, 1906.  
45 Henry Cook Willis, b. Nov. 15, 1862; m. first Alta  
C. Stearns, m. second Jessie Robinson.  
45 Agnes Mary Willis, b. June 23, 1863, d. Feby. 13, 1866.  
45 Electa Caroline Willis, b. April 21, 1866, d. April  
23, 1866.
- 

Charles Ethelbert Willis (45), m. June 3, 1896, Emma  
Bradley Howard, b. Feby. 6, 1870, and have

- 46 John Howard Willis, b. Feby. 8, 1900.  
46 Charles Ethelbert Willis, Jr., b. Dec. 10, 1904.  
46 Francis Macleod Willis, b. June 16, 1907.
- 

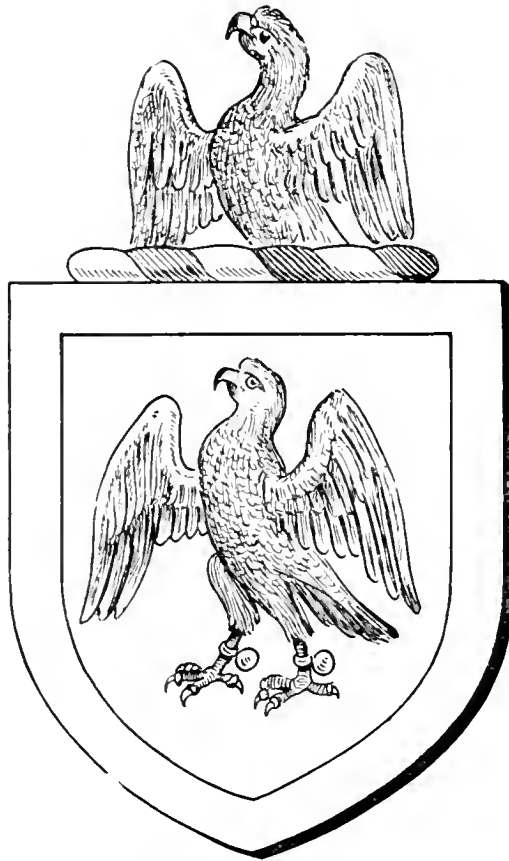
#### MAGNA CHARTA BARONS.

Through the above ancestry the Willis family is descended from three of the twenty-five Barons who forced Magna Charta from King John at Runnymede in 1215, and their names are among the "Magna Charta Sureties," or signers. They were Roger and Hugh Bigod, ancestors through the de Beauchamps, and Geoffrey de Say, ancestor of Geoffrey de Say. (See 26th generation, above.)

DESCENT FROM CHARLEMAGNE THROUGH THE KINGS  
OF ENGLAND.

- 1 Charlemagne, b. 742, d. 815; m. Hildegarde of Suabia, had
- 2 Louis I. (Le Debonaire), b. 778, d. 840; m. Judith, dau. of Count Welf or Count Guelph-Otterf, ancestor of the Royal House of Great Britain, had
- 3 Charles II. (The Bald), b. 823, d. 873; m. Ermen-trude, dau. of Count of Orleans, had
- 4 Princess Judith, widow of Athelwulf, King of Eng-land; m. 2d Baldwin, Count of Flanders, had
- 5 Baldwin II., Count of Flanders, m. 889, Elstrude, youngest dau. of Alfred the Great, King of England, had
- 6 Arnold, Count of Flanders, d. 965, aged 81, m. Alice, dau. of Count of Vermandois, had
- 7 Baldwin III., Count of Flanders, d. 962, m. Matilda of Province, had
- 8 Arnold II., Count of Flanders, d. 989, m. 956 Rosala, dau. of Beringarius II., King of Italy, had
- 9 Baldwin IV. (Fairbeard), d. 1036, m. Eleanor, dau. of Richard, Duke of Normandy, had
- 10 Baldwin V., Count of Flanders, d. 1067, m. Adele, dau. of Robert II., King of France, son of Hugh Capet, King of France, had
- 11 Matilda, m. in 1052 to William The Conqueror, father of William Rufus, King of England 1087-1100 and
- 12 Henry I., King of England 1100 to 1135, m. Maud, dau. of Malcolm III., King of Scotland, had
- 13 Maud or Matilda, m. Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou, in 1127, had
- 14 Henry II., King of England, 1154 to 1189, m. Eleanor, divorced wife of Louis VII., King of France, had

- Richard (The Lionheart), King of England, 1189 to 1199, also
- 15 John, King of England, 1199 to 1216, who signed Magna Charta, m. Isbel, dau. of Agmered Taillefer, 10th count of Angouleme, had
  - 16 Henry III., King of England, 1216 to 1272, had
  - 17 Edward I., King of England, 1272 to 1307, m. Eleanor, dau. of Ferdinand III., King of Castile, parents of Edward II., of England, also of
  - 18 Princess Elizabeth Plantagenet, who m. Humphrey Bohun, had
  - 19 William Bohun, Earl of Northampton, d. 1360, had
  - 20 Elizabeth Bohun, m. 1359, Richard Fitzallen, Earl of Arundel and Surry; beheaded 1398, had
  - 21 Lady Elizabeth Fitzallen, m. 2d Sir Robert Goushill, had
  - 22 Lady Joan Goushill, m. Thomas, Lord of Stanley, 1458, K. G., had
  - 23 Lady Elizabeth Stanley, m. Sir Richard Molineaux, slain in Bloreheath, 1459, had
  - 24 Lady Margaret Molineaux, m. Sir William Bulkley, Justice of Chester, had
  - 25 William Bulkley of Eaton, had
  - 26 Maud Bulkley, m. Sir Thomas Holford of Holford, had
  - 27 Sir George Holford, m. Isbel Leigh, had
  - 28 Sir John Holford, m. Margaret Brereton, had
  - 29 Sir Thomas Holford, m. Lady Jane Booth, had
  - 30 Lady Dorothy Holford, who m. John Bruen of Bruen-Stapleford, 13th Bruen generation.



**Kitchell**

### KITCHELL FAMILY.

Our ancestors of the Kitchell family were gentlemen of the County of Kent, England. The following records are official :



From the "Visitation of Kent, 1663-8."

Thomas Kitchell of Clifford's Inn, London.

---

Thomas Kitchell of New Inn, London, = Deborah, da. of Boles of Kent  
and clerk of Dover Castle.

---

Eliz., da. of Nicholas	= William Kitchell of ye	= Anne, da. of Francis
Knight of Canterbury,	City of Canterbury,	Lovilace of Canterbury or
1 Wife, S. P.	Gent, 1663.	2 Wife

---

Francis, son and heir. Thomas William Kitchell.

From "Alumni Oxonienses." "Kitchell, Francis, son of William, of Canterbury, Gent. Trinity Coll., matric. 14 Feby., 1678-9, aged 16, B. A. 1682."

---

From the "Visitation of Middlesex, 1634 (C. 28, 51<sup>b</sup>)."

---

John Kitchell of Combe nere Greenwich.

---

Thomas Kitchell, of Addington	= Jane, da. of Robt. Barnes of
	Wichlinge, in Kent.

---

Thomas Kitchell, of New Inn	= Debora, da. of Jo. Bolde of
in com. Middx. 1634	Wihorn in Kent
	Her grandmother was a Blechenden.

Anne

Thomas

Edw.

William

"Extracted from the Visitation of Middlesex in 1634, now remaining in the Herald's College, London, this 21 Aug., 1883. Stephen Tucker, Somerset Herald."

With the exception of the Oxford record, the above is from the book by Mitchell and Hughes, London, 1883.

---

#### MARRIAGE LICENSES ISSUED AT CANTERBURY.

1622, Sept. 18—Thomas Kitchell, aged 26, gent., bachelor, of London, and Deborah Bowle, aged 20, maiden, da. of John Bowle, of Wareburn, gent.

- 1631, June 21—Robert Kitchell, yeoman, widower, of Rolvenden, and Margaret Sheafe, aged 30, maiden, of Tenterden.
- 1631, Oct. 7—William Stratfold, 25, gent., bachelor, of Dover, and Mary Kitchell, aged 20, maiden, da. of Thomas Kitchell, of Dover, gent.
- 1638, Mch. 12—Robert Wells, bachelor, Vicar of Hollingbourne, and Jane Kitchell, aged 26, maiden, da. of Thomas Kitchell, of Dover, gent.
- 1660, Dec. 10—William Kitchell, gent., widower, of Canterbury, and Anne Lovilace, aged 26, maiden, da. of Francis Lovilace, of Canterbury, Esq'r.

#### MARRIAGES.

- 1596, May 17—John Kitchell and Johne Jordan, at Beckenham, county Kent.
- 1622, July 29—Simon Crowden and Eliz. Kitchell, at St. Nicholas, Depford.
- 1632, July 21—Robert Kitchell and Margaret Sheafe, at St. Mary Bredin, Canterbury. The difference in year license was issued and marriage performed would be accounted for by old and new style, 1631-2, etc., probably the same year.
- 1652, Jany. 9—Thomas Kitchell and Hannah Harflete, at St. Clement Danes, Middlesex.

#### BAPTISMS AT ROLVENDEN, COUNTY KENT.

- 1623, Oct. 30—John Kitchell, son of Thomas, Gent.
- 1634, April 27—Harman, son of Robert Kitchell and Margaret his wife.
- 1635, Dec. 6—Samuel, son of Robert Kitchell and Margaret his wife.

BURIALS.

1655, Mch. 29—Thomas Kitchell, gent., buried from the Temple.

1656, Jany. 4—Mr. Thomas Kitchell, one of the Anne. (Anncient?) gents. of New Inn.

1657, July 15—Edward Kitchell, gent.

Barry's "Genealogy of Kent" says Deborah, da. of William Stratford and grandchild of Thomas Kitchell, died July, 1719, aged 81; buried in St. James church, Dover. Elizabeth, the only surviving child, married the second time Philip, Earl of Harwich, Lord High Chancellor of England.

Robert Kitchell is put down in the marriage license as yeoman; the following is a definition of yeoman in 16th-17th century:

"A class of holders of land." "Yeoman thus meant a countryman, a man of the district, in the special use of the word for a class of landholders."

"Yeoman, frequently a younger son, having left the ancestral manor and acquired land for the founding of a new branch of the ancient tree."

Robert Kitchell was undoubtedly the son of John and Johne (Jordan) Kitchell, m. May 17, 1596. Investigations by the authors at Canterbury lead them to believe this is correct, although he is not mentioned in the "Visitation of Middlesex," 1634, as the pedigree is only carried down through the eldest son and heir.

- 1 \*Mr. Robert Kitchell was born in the county of Kent, probably Combe, in 1604, and died in Newark, New Jersey, in 1672. He was married twice; his first wife we do not know, but he m. secondly, on June 21,

1632, Margaret Sheafe, dau. of the Rev. Edward Sheafe, of Cranbrooke, county Kent, England.

Mr. Kitchell obtained the marriage license at Canterbury. The license mentions Margaret as "aged 30, maiden, of Tenterden," and Robert as "of Rolvenden." Rolvenden is about ten miles from Cranbrooke; the marriage took place at the church of St. Mary Bredin, Canterbury, the latter place being in Kent.

"On April 26, 1639, the ship *Arabella* sailed from England with a party of Puritan refugees, led by the Rev. Henry Whitfield, and anchored in the harbor of Quinnipiac, now New Haven." At New Haven there was a small settlement, made the year before by a party from Massachusetts, which had been led to this place by the Rev. John Davenport.

---

NOTE—We have followed the original spelling of the name Kitchell, which without question is the correct one; i. e., Kitchell instead of Kitchel, as given by Mr. Harvey D. Kitchel in his book "Robert Kitchel And His Descendants," and followed by other writers from this spelling.

We can find no warrant whatever for spelling the name with but one l. It is a matter of individual taste.

All the ancient records of Canterbury Cathedral and county Kent, England (and there are a great many) spell the name Kitchell. These records are memorial tablets in Canterbury Cathedral, records of births, deaths, marriage licenses, marriages and baptisms.

The first of the name in this country signed the "Covenant" on shipboard at New Haven as "Mr. Robert Kitchell." All the old Connecticut and Newark records so spell the name. Old tombstones in Hanover and Whippany use this spelling. The original tombstone of Hon. Aaron Kitchell so had it; the records at Washington, D. C., of Hon. Aaron Kitchell so spell it.

"*Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*," containing much Kitchell data from Kent pertaining to this family, spells it Kitchell.

Being natives of New Jersey and descendants of the old Kitchells, where no other spelling of the name was known, we trust that future historians will follow the ancient and correct version and spelling and so save confusion, which would tend in time to cause a serious split and develop two families where there should be but one.

“While yet on shipboard this company (the Whitfield party) bound themselves in a Plantation Covenant to sit down and join themselves together in one certain plantation, and they soon after settled at Guilford, Conn., choosing the borders of the Sound for the special reason that they would be out of the jurisdiction of the Connecticut Colony, as from the first they suspected that colony of serious defection from Puritan principles and practice, and sought to maintain their purity and independence by putting this safe distance between them and the heresy.

“The Guilford settlers were generally men of character, culture and substance. Several of them were of University training, and he (Robert Kitchell) held a large place among them in all trusts and dignities.”

The “Plantation Covenant” was signed by all the men of the party before landing at New Haven; it reads as follows:

“We whose names are hereunder written, intending by God’s gracious permission, to plant ourselves in New England, and, if it may be, in the southerly part, about Quinnipiac; We do faithfully promise, each to each, for ourselves and families, and those that belong to us, that we will, the Lord assisting us, sit down and join ourselves together in one intire plantation, and to be helpful each to the other in every common work, according to every man’s ability, and as need shall require; and we promise not to desert or leave each other or the plantation, but with the consent of the rest, or the greater part of the company who have entered into this engagement. As for our gathering together in a church

way, we do refer ourselves until such time as it shall please God to settle us in our plantation.

“In witness whereof, we subscribe our hands, the first day of June, 1639.”

Twenty-five members of the company signed this covenant, the first one being “Mr. Robert Kitchell.”

Mr. Kitchell was probably older than most of the settlers; was one of the administrators of the new settlement until the church was established.

“Agreed that the Civil power for the administration of justice and preservation of peace shall remain in the hands of Robert Kitchell, William Chittenden, John Bishop and William Leete, formerly chosen for that work, until some may be chosen out of the church that shall be gathered here.”

“Sept. 29, 1639, Henry Whitfield, Robert Kitchell, William Leete, William Chittenden, John Bishop and John Coffinge, as agents of the associate planters, purchased the tract which constitutes nearly all of the present town of Guilford, from Shaumpishuh, the Sachem-squaw of the Menunkatucks. The price paid was a dozen of each of the following articles: coats, shoes, stockings, mirrors, faddoms of wampum, hoes, hatchets, knives, hats, pooringers, spoons, four kettles and two English coats.” “Dec. 17, 1641, they purchased what is called the Neck, eastward to Tuckishoag Pond.” “Jany. 13, 1664, Samuel Kitchell and William Leete purchased a strip of territory on the northern border of Guilford from Uncas, the Mohegan Sachem; and this they afterwards sold to the town.”

“During the twenty-seven years of his residence in Guilford, from 1639 to 1666, Robert Kitchell held a prominent place among the most active and trusted

of the planters. He occupied the corner of Broad and Fair streets, and the corner still carries the name. He was Deputy from Guilford in the General Court at New Haven in 1650, 1656, 1661, 1662 and 1663, and Treasurer for the Plantation for many years."

"By all the tokens Robert Kitchell stands out a stanch, tenacious character, intensely Puritan, a Pilgrim Father, even to the second degree."

The Rev. Henry Whitfield remained in Guilford twelve years and then returned to England. "His Stone House, built in 1639, is still standing, reputed to be the oldest dwelling in the United States, and certainly one of our most venerable antiquities."

In the foregoing, we have quoted liberally from "Robert Kitchel And His Descendants," by H. D. Kitchel.

In the year 1666, with Robert Treat and others, Mr. Kitchell removed by ship to Newark, New Jersey, and with him his son Samuel, and in the latter place they both at once took a leading position.

"Mr. Robert Kitchell was a leading civil Magistrate at Newark and was called at Newark the benefactor of the settlement."

After Mr. Kitchell's death, in 1672, his widow Margaret removed to Greenwich, Conn., in 1678, where she died in 1682; their son

- 2 \*Samuel Kitchell, was baptized at Rolvenden, county Kent, England, Dec. 6, 1635, so he was but four years old when the family came to Connecticut. In the Guilford records he appears as having held the office of Town Clerk and some other minor offices; became freeman at Guilford May 4, 1654.

Before leaving Connecticut both Samuel and his father, Robert, signed the "fundamental agreements."

On the arrival of the settlers at Newark Samuel Kitchell became one of the leaders of the new colony and retained this position until the time of his death, in 1690. He was one of the commissioners to lay out the new township of Newark and one of the first, with his father, to accompany Robert Treat from Connecticut in 1666. "On May 21, 1666, Samuel Kitchell was chosen by the planters as one of a board of eleven to form the new township of Newark and provide rules for its government."

On May 11, 1667, Obadiah Bruen, Michael Tompkins, Samuel Kitchell, John Brown and Robert Denison purchased for themselves and associates, from the Indians, a tract of land "bounded with the Bay eastward and the Great River Pesayak northward, the Great Creek or river in the meadow, to the head of the cove, then bearing a west line for the south bounds, etc.; on the west line back into the country to the foot of the great mountain." The compensation given the Indians for this land was "fifty double hands of powder, one hundred bars of lead, twenty axes, twenty coats, ten guns, twenty pistols, ten kettles, ten swords, four blankets, four barrels of beer, ten pairs of breeches, fifty knives, eight hundred and fifty fathoms of Wampum, twenty ankers of liquor, twenty hoes and three troopers' coats." The Indians who received the above for their tribes were the three Sachems, WEKAPROKIKAN, WAMESAME and MAMISTONE, and they signed the deed with the white settlers. The land evidently ran from the Hackensack river back to the Orange mountains.



That was certainly some Wampum, nearly a mile, and one can almost see the hilarious time those Savages had with "four barrels of beer and twenty ankers of liquor."

"When the Rev. Abraham Pierson, Jr., was called to be helpful to his father" Samuel Kitchell was appointed with the Deacons in making the rate for their maintenance. Samuel and Abraham, Jr., were brothers-in-law.

In 1684 "Thos. Huntington, with Mr. Johnson, Mr. Ward, Mr. Kitchell, Mr. Curtiss, Deacon Laurence, Ephraim Burwell and others were appointed a committee to treat with the Governor" to maintain their town rights, etc.

"No second rate men at that time were put upon a committee to contend for the rights of the town."—Hinman.

Mr. Samuel Kitchell married twice, first Elizabeth Wakeman, at New Haven, in 1651; secondly to Grace Pierson, dau. of the Rev. Abraham Pierson and sister to Rev. Abraham Pierson, Jr., first president of Yale College. Mr. Kitchell died in his fifty-eighth year; one of his sons by Grace Pierson was Abraham Kitchell.

The records of the early period of the Town of Newark have been collected in a volume and are worthy the perusal of the descendants of our Puritan ancestors. The book can be found in the Newark Public Library, and clearly demonstrates that the ancestors of whom we are writing were all worthy men and the most active and the leaders in both the church and civil government. We have been tempted to include many items of great interest to all of us, but "we must draw the line" for the present.

Ancient Newark was built on what are now Washington, Mulberry, Broad and Market streets. Most of the town lots were at first of six acres each. They were drawn by lot. Robert Kitchell drew lot number 12 and Samuel Kitchell number 15.

Robert Kitchell had adjoining him for neighbors Mr. Peck, John Rogers and Mr. Obadiah Bruen, and was located on the east side of the present Mulberry Street. Samuel Kitchell had for neighbors John Catling and Josiah Ward, and was on the west side of Mulberry Street. Each settler also received land outside the town for cultivation. Samuel Kitchell received in various lots 116 acres.

“The costs of purchase of land and ‘transport of Mr. Pierson,’ their minister, were met by general assessment. Each head of a family was rated at £50, with £10 additional for each child or servant, and for goods of all sorts a valuation by seven assessors; then of that whole amount each should pay two-thirds. Abraham Pierson’s two-thirds stood at £429; Jasper Crane and Thomas Lyon, £380 each; and so down. Robert and Samuel Kitchell were rated together £500. At money’s worth of the time, it was a wealthy community.”

- 3 \*Deacon Abraham Kitchell was a member of the judiciary and one of the prominent men of Newark at an early age. In 1710, at the age of 31 years, he resigned his seat on the bench and removed to Hanover, or Whippany, in what is now Morris County. Whippany, the name of an Indian tribe, was originally “Whippanong;” the terminal “ong,” found on many of the Indian names of northern New Jersey, meaning water.

He m. Sarah Bruen, dau. of John Bruen and grand-daughter of Hon. Obadiah Bruen (see Bruen Family). He was a large land owner; one purchase, made by him May 20, 1724, was for 1,075 acres.

Deacon Abraham was a Lieutenant in Hanover 1722; Justice of the Peace 1725 (consequently Esq'r) and Deacon in the church at Whippany.

In the New England Historical and Genealogical Register for 1853, Book VII, p. 267, appears the following article on

“EARLY SETTLERS OF MORRIS COUNTY, NEW JERSEY.”

“In the notice of the early settlement of Hanover in Morris, supposed to be the earliest within the limits of what is now Morris and Sussex Counties, given in Barber and Howe’s ‘Collections,’ it states that Timothy, Samuel and Joseph Tuttle, three brothers from the North of England, near the river Tweed, Joseph and Abraham Kitchell, brothers, and Francis Lindsley, all from England, were among the first emigrants. This is all a mistake, if documentary evidence is better than tradition, and not more true with respect to one than another of the persons named.

“Deacon Abraham Kitchell, who was also one of the judiciary, died in 1741, aged 62, and with Joseph Lindsley, the son of Francis, who came from Branford, sleeps in ‘God’s acre,’ in Whippany, together with Joseph and Timothy Tuttle. John Lindsley, the brother of Joseph, lies in the old cemetery in Morristown, and Ebenezer’s narrow-house is in the ‘mountain society’s’ city of the dead. These were some of the little folks of Newark in its infancy. Samuel Kitchell, the father of Abraham, was one of those who for themselves and their associates purchased of the ‘Indians belonging to Hack-

insack, the known acknowledged proprietors,' the territory now occupied by the living and the dead in Orange, Bloomfield, Belleville and this city (Newark). He married Elizabeth Wakeman at New Haven in 1651, and with his father Robert, who was there a member of the General Court in 1661, was prominent among the founders of Newark. He died in 1690. His sons were Samuel and Abraham. His daughters were Elizabeth Tompkins, wife of Seth, Abigail Ward, wife of John, Mary Ward, wife of Josiah, Susanna and Grace.

“The second wife of Samuel Kitchell was Grace, a daughter of the Rev. Abraham Pierson, who, with the majority of his church and congregation, united with Milford brethren and friends in 1666, in the settlement of ‘New-work,’ or ‘Pesayak-towne,’ on ‘the great river Pesayak’ as it is called in the deed from the native Americans.

“Mr. Pierson died Aug. 9, 1678. Though no rude memorial marks the resting place of the first pastor of the mother of churches, enough is known to indicate its locality. In the course of the judicious improvements now in progress under the direction of the Committee on Public Grounds, the hitherto unknown repository of the mortal remains of ‘Mr. Samuel Kitchell’ has been discovered, as also that of ‘John Gardner, Esq’r,’ who died in 1719, the son-in-law of John Ward, Jun’r., he having married Abigail Ward. His sons were Gershom and Thomas. With a little attention on the part of those whose ancestry were the pioneers of Essex and Morris, much can be done to beautify the sacred enclosure, into which were gathered the successive generations that finished their course within the town-plot and its vicinity

until a recent period—an ancestry of whom none should be ashamed, and of whom every one is entitled to decent sepulcher.”

One of the sons of Deacon Abraham Kitchell was,

4 \*Joseph Kitchell, m. Rachel Bates and had among others,

5 \*Hon. Aaron Kitchell, who m. 1st Phoebe Farrand; they were our great-great-grandparents. Aaron Kitchell was a noted man at the time of the Revolutionary war. His birthplace and home were at Hanover, N. J. Mr. H. D. Kitchel, in his book, “Robert Kitchel And His Descendants,” renders the following tribute:

“This man deserves our honorable remembrance as one who rose by the singular force of his character, against every disadvantage, to fill a large place of influence and render great public service in his time. He was one of the patriot leaders of New Jersey in all that period of doubt and strife that preceded, attended and followed the War of the Revolution. The great conflict was nowhere more bitter and critical than in New Jersey; and the ardent patriotism and wise leadership of Aaron Kitchell did much to shape the action of that State during the war, and the polity of the nation after its close.

“The style and quality of the man very early appeared. Bred to a farmer’s life, with only the scanty education to be picked up at home, he craved some more active and enterprising field than on the farm. \* \* \* In the opening scenes of the Revolution, he was foremost in the great debate, a zealous and sagacious champion of freedom. He was among the very earliest volunteers in the army. But he was soon found capable of larger service

than in the ranks. New Jersey was full of the King's men, open enemies or secret conspirators against liberty; and then, as later, the 'fire in the rear' was to be watched and met. He was intrusted with much of this work, and the extreme delicacy and difficulty attending it tasked his utmost wisdom. He was put on the Commission of forfeited Estates and dealt with the Tories far and near.

"After the close of the war, he was for some years in the State Legislature. In 1799, he was elected Representative in Congress, and held that position by successive re-elections 'till 1807. He was then chosen U. S. Senator, and served four years in that capacity, when continued ill health led him to resign. He is described as a tall, spare, athletic person, who pined in the uncongenial life of Washington, and longed to return to his simple Hanover home. \* \* \*

"This Memorial is over his grave in Hanover churchyard:

'He was a man of sound, vigorous, and discriminating mind:

Of affections warm, steady and charitable:

Of genius bright, active and penetrating:

Of industry vigorous and enterprising:

Of temper mild and resolute:

Of manner plain:

Of religion, a firm believer in Christ, and died in  
full assurance of a happy reward.

He was an active, faithful and zealous advocate  
of the freedom of his country, and for thirty-  
six years was a member in the State and  
National Councils.

Thus sleeps the man whom bounteous Heaven  
Hath all the gifts of nature given;  
Sound in judgment, with a religious mind,  
To his Saviour his breath resigned.'

“And this testimony seems only true and just. He early displayed a cool sagacity in civil affairs which compelled him into public service. He was prompt, firm, clear-seeing and tenacious of his purpose. The people recognized his natural gift of leadership, and steadily honored him with public trusts, and held him fast in them, only releasing him when broken health obliged him to retire. In private life he was simple, genial, honored and loved by his neighbors. In Congress he was prized as a wise counsellor, with a rare genius for shaping difficult matters discreetly. He was an earnest Republican in principle (which party was the predecessor of the Democratic party), a zealous adherent of Jefferson, for whose election he labored strenuously, and whom he supported against Burr in the long balloting of the two Houses of Congress that finally gave Jefferson the prize. An instance is given of his insight and deft handling of all matters, small or large. At a time when nearly all Morris County went crazed with an epidemic superstition, in the famous ‘Morristown Ghost’ affair, he almost alone kept his head in the general panic. He came to the haunted spot with ‘Old Hagar, his favorite five-foot-and-three-inch-barrel gun, and proposed as a test to try one shot at his ghostship, anywhere within ten rods. The bursted wreck of Old Hagar is all that remains; but it shows how wisely the ghost declined the trial. The bare proposal shot him through with daylight and made an end of the wretched delusion.’”

Aaron Kitchell was born of a fine ancestry, from those who had filled positions of great responsibility and influence in the public affairs of their times, but handicapped by being one of a family of ten children and born in a new settlement, where rigid economy was nec-

essary, he rose by sheer grit to one of the highest offices in the Nation, the United States Senate.

There being no opportunity of obtaining an education except at home, he was practically self-taught "pursued a course of reading and study, scarcely allowing himself necessary sleep." He is said to have borrowed and read every book in the neighborhood, and with the assistance of the Presbyterian minister and the local doctor to have acquired a fine classical education.

At the breaking out of the Revolution he immediately enlisted as a private, but was soon selected to fill more important positions than that of a soldier. He was in the confidence of both the Continental Congress and Continental Army, and being selected to counteract the Tory influences in northern New Jersey he used all his wit and sagacity to countermine, foil and nip in the bud the many Tory plots which sprang up. He was with Washington at Morristown, a friend of and confidential advisor, and in charge of the War-Chest. Mr. Kitchell continued his friendship with Washington, which had been formed at Morristown, until the death of the latter, and on Washington's death Aaron Kitchell was requested to and performed the service of pallbearer at his funeral.

The story runs that while the British army was in the vicinity rumor went about that they were going to make a raid down through Hanover Neck. Aaron Kitchell lived there and had the money which he had brought from Philadelphia to pay the troops at Morristown. He sent word to his wife Phoebe (Farrand) to take the money at midnight down to the Great Meadows and bury it under a tree which stood there and tell no one, which she did, and marked the tree that she might find it again. There has been a story that she could not find the money after burying it, and several times the field has been dug



over by treasure-hunters searching for it. However, it was never lost, and Mr. Kitchell had the money when required wherewith to pay the troops.

Through Mr. Kitchell's activity in suppressing Tory plots he became particularly obnoxious to them, and perhaps the more so as his brother Abraham, who had enlisted as a soldier at the outbreak of the war, had left the army to accept the position from the Continental Congress on "Inquisition," which meant to receive and sell or otherwise dispose of the property confiscated from the Tories. The consequence was that the Tories put a price on both Aaron's and Abraham's heads, and one night three Tories came to Aaron Kitchell's home to take him. He was very cool and showed them he did not fear them; asked them to come in and be seated and treated them to cider. His wife and a little niece of eleven years were in the room, and while the Tories were drinking Mrs. Kitchell suddenly said to the child, "come, it is time you were in bed," and taking her from the room dropped her from a window and told her to run home quickly and get her father (Abraham Kitchell) to come with assistance. The little girl proved of ready wit and alarmed her father, who with some neighbors soon arrived and the three Tories were caught in their own trap.

To show further the loyalty and confidence of the women of those strenuous times, we will relate how Anna Kitchell, wife of Uzal Kitchell, who was a first cousin of Aaron, replied to a timid Deacon who urged her to procure British protection. Looking at him with scorn she said, "Having a husband, father and five brothers in the American army, if the God of battles does not care for us we will fare with the rest."

Following is a letter written by Aaron Kitchell to his wife Phoebe (Farrand) Kitchell, while he was at Washington :

CITY OF WASHINGTON, January 17th, 1806.

MY DEAR :

Last evening I Received your letter of the 2nd Instant and am glad to hear that you are in better health than when you wrote the last. I am sorry to be informed that Betsy is unwell. I have no prospect that I can be at home (let what will be the situation in the family) before late in the Spring, perhaps not before Summer. I wrote you some time ago, and gave you all information Respecting Business at home which seemed necessary. I can only add that I wish Aaron to take particular care of the Cattle, such of the cows and heifers which are forward with calf must be fed with corn.

I am Detained in this place and expect I probably shall be for a long time. We have an abundance of business and of importance before us. The House of Representatives have been for Ten days Engaged in Consultation upon Business of a private nature. I expect Senate will be as long and this is but a small portion of the most important business, if so much time is to be consumed upon each; and the Common business also done, I am of opinion that the year will not be long enough to Complete our Business. I find living is better than when I was in this place before, at least provision is better, but it is difficult to get it cooked.

We have to eat our Beef and our Turkeys with the Blood following the knife, however we cook it at the table occasionally after it is brought to the table, but if the provision is better, the people are not, at least in appearance.

I believe that since the Days of Sodom there has not been a worse or more Dissipated set than those who call themselves Citizens. Take from the Inhabitants all officers of the Government, Members of Congress and their particular attendants

(and many of these by the way, are not too good), and four out of five of the remainder will be in the Rank of Negroes, Beggars, Thieves and Strumpets, however with these Government is afflicted; and such are the Citizens of this admired City; the Capitol of the United States. We have had very warm weather this Season, until New Year the ground was not froze. Since then the weather has been Variable. Last Tuesday was uncomfortable warm, with Rain in the morning, but towards Evening the wind turned to the North-East with some snow, in the Evening, since which the weather has been severely Cold. I have been in general, in health, Since I came to this place, but the late great change of Weather, I have taken cold but am able to go out. Wishing you all at home health and happiness, I am  
Yours, &c.

*Mrs. Phoebe Kitchell.*

AARON KITCHELL.

The spelling and capitals are correct according to the usage of one hundred years ago.

A few years back, Smith Ely, Esq., great-grandson of Aaron Kitchell, had removed the stones over the graves of Aaron Kitchell and his wife and the graves of Aaron's father and mother, which are alongside, and erected a magnificent monument over and covering the four graves. It is of highly polished granite and built of huge blocks of stone, a lasting memorial to a grand old gentleman. The inscription on this monument is the same as that on his old tombstone and already given.

Aaron Kitchell had one unfortunate episode in his life. Some time after the death of his first wife he contemplated a second marriage and rode forth to call on a lady he knew to ask her to marry him. There was a siren lurking in his path, in form an attractive widow, who had already been three times married and had two chil-



MONUMENT TO HON. AARON KITCHELL.

dren by her first husband, her last venture having been with William Willis, a brother of our great-grandfather Russel Willis. Her maiden name was Wilson.

Well, this attractive widow suspected the errand of our cavalier ancestor, and as he was passing her house she intercepted him and invited him in. He, of course, could do no less than accept, and the dashing widow, having had much experience, Mr. Kitchell proposed and was at once accepted on this his first visit.

“Marry in haste and repent at leisure” proved but too true in this instance, as the gay widow turned out to be a shrew with a terrible temper and he could not live with her. She was also a schemer, and when her husband died carried away for her two children and herself everything she conveniently could. About the only arti-

cle of silverware that escaped her notice was a pair of sugar-tongs, now a treasured possession of Miss Frances C. Willis, his great-great-granddaughter.

Hon. Aaron Kitchell was born in 1744 and died June 25, 1820. One of his ten children was,  
6 \*Lucy Kitchell; she married John Fairchild; they were our great-grandparents. (For further record see Fairchild Genealogy, 6th generation.)

To quote once again from Rev. H. D. Kitchel: "As early as in the Fifth Generation from Robert Kitchell, the Farrands appear with a special affinity between them and the Kitchells.

"Abraham and Aaron, take wives of that name, and their sister Jemima goes wholly over to it; and from that time the two names and families have been intertwined continually, down to the present. In every well constituted household on either side, there is found a Farrand Kitchell or a Kitchell Farrand, in token of the mingled blood.

"These earliest connections occurred in the line of Joseph; but a little later Samuel Farrand, of this line, crossed over to Mary Kitchell, of the line of John. And they did what in them lay to turn the main stream into this branch."

#### KITCHELL ARMS.

ARMS.—On a field az. bor. or. a hawk with wings expanded, belled, or.

CREST.—A hawk with wings expanded, coupé or.

## KITCHELL GENEALOGY.

In the following genealogy the authors have followed the lines as given in "Robert Kitchel And His Descendants" beyond the 5th generation, up to which point we had, making corrections and additions in several instances and adding considerable new family data. We are disappointed in not being able to bring many more of the families down to date, but through indifference of many to whom we have written we have not been able to obtain the necessary information:

- 1 \*Robert Kitchell, b. in Kent, England, 1604, son of John and Johnne (Jordan) Kitchell, of Combe, Kent, England. Robert d. in Newark, N. J., in 1672. He m. 1st unknown; m. 2nd Margaret, dau. of Rev. Edward Sheafe, of Cranbrooke, Kent, England; marriage took place at St. Mary Bredin church, Canterbury, on July 21, 1632. Margaret was b. 1602. d. Greenwich, Conn., 1682. They had,
  - 2 Harman, baptized at Rolvenden, Kent, April 27, 1634.
  - 2 \*Samuel, baptized at Rolvenden, Kent, Dec. 6, 1635, d. April 26, 1690 at Newark, N. J.
  - 2 Joanna, m. Rev. Jeremiah Peck.
  - 2 Sarah, d. May 10, 1651, at Guilford, Conn.

Samuel Kitchell, m. 1st Elizabeth Wakeman, at New Haven, in 1651; she was a dau. of Mr. John Wakeman, magistrate and one of the important men of Connecticut; they had,

- 3 Sarah, b. Dec. 9, 1657.
- 3 Elizabeth, b. Feby. 1, 1659, m. Seth Tompkins, d. Milford, Conn.

- 3 Abigal, b. Aug. 10, 1661, m. John Ward, d. Newark, N. J.
- 3 Samuel.
- 3 Mary, m. Josiah Ward, d. Newark.
- 3 Susanna, m. "Insign" Jonathan Baldwin, d. Milford, Conn.

\*Samuel Kitchell (2nd) m. secondly at Branford, Conn., in 1666, Grace, dau. of Rev. Abraham Pierson and sister of Rev. Abraham Pierson, Jr., who was the first president of Yale College. Grace was b. July 31, 1650; they had,

- 3 \*Abraham Kitchell, b. Newark 1679, d. Dec. 12, 1741; m. Sarah Bruen, b. 1679, d. April 30, 1745, dau. of John and Esther (Lawrence) Bruen, and had,
  - 4 Samuel, b. 1704, d. Nov. 1732.
- 4 \*Joseph, b. 1710, d. Mch. 22, 1779; m. Rachel Bates, d. Dec. 24, 1789.
- 4 John, b. 1714, d. Jany. 9, 1777; m. 1st Maria Phoenix, m. 2d not found, m. 3d Mercy Parkhurst.
- 4 David, b. 1723, d. Dec. 26, 1753; m. Ruth Tuttle, b. 1713, d. April 4, 1780.
- 4 Grace, m. Benjamin Lindsley.
- 4 Mary Allis, b. 1725, d. Mch. 29, 1762; m. Paul Leonard.
- 4 Abigal, m. Edmund Crane.

## THE LINE OF JOSEPH KITCHELL.

(4TH GENERATION.)

- \*Joseph Kitchell (4th) m. Rachel Bates, and had,
- 5 Abraham, b. Aug. 26, 1736, d. Jany. 11, 1807; m. 1st Sarah Ford, m. 2d Rebecca Farrand.
  - 5 Moses, emigrated to Kentucky.
  - 5 \*Aaron, b. 1744, d. June 25, 1820; m. 1st Phoebe Farrand, m. 2d a widow, Wealthy Willis, nee Wilson, but had no children by second marriage.
  - 5 Asa, b. Oct. 28, 1748.
  - 5 John, emigrated to Kentucky with Moses.
  - 5 Sarah, m. Benjamin Lindsley.
  - 5 Grace, m. Samuel Ford.
  - 5 Joanna, m. John Bridge.
  - 5 Phoebe, m. 1st ——— Beach, m. 2d ——— Randall.
  - 5 Jemima, m. Phineas Farrand.
- 

- \*Aaron Kitchell (5th) m. Phoebe Farrand, b. 1743, d. Meh. 12, 1807, and had ten children; Aaron was our great-great-grandfather.
- 6 Farrand, b. Meh. 9, 1769, d. June 4, 1818; m. Esther Mulford.
  - 6 Joanna, b. Jany. 18, 1771; m. Philetas Miller.
  - 6 Jemima, b. Meh. 6, 1773, d. in infancy.
  - 6 Ambrose, b. Dec. 31, 1774, d. May 12, 1854; m. Betsy Mulford; he was the grandfather of Smith Ely, Esq., at one time Mayor of New York City.
  - 6 Susan B., b. Dec. 9, 1776; m. Timothy Mulford.



- 6 \*Lucy, b. Mch. 15, 1779, d. May 7, 1863; m. John Fairchild.
- 6 Eleeta, b. April 6, 1782, m. Elias Carter.
- 6 Aaron, Jr., b. April 18, 1784, d. July 17, 1828; m. 1st Phoebe Smith, m. 2d Jane Jacobus.
- 6 Betsey, b. Oct. 9, 1786, d. Feby. 5, 1854; m. Baxter Sayre.
- 6 Mary, b. Oct. 4, 1788, m. Martin E. Thompson.

\*Lucy Kitchell (6th) and John Fairchild were our great-grandparents (for further record see Fairchild Genealogy, 6th Generation.)

---

*Children of Abraham (5th) and Sarah (Ford) Kitchell.*

- 6 James, b. Nov. 7, 1759, d. Oct. 1, 1842; m. 1st Hannah Day, b. Aug. 16, 1770, d. Sept. 8, 1805; m. 2d Hannah Tuttle, b. April 9, 1771, d. Feby. 9, 1854.
- 6 Sarah, b. Dec. 8, 1761, d. 1833; m. Thomas Gardner.
- 6 Elizabeth, b. Feby. 14, 1764, d. 1831; m. David Stiles.
- 6 Eunice, b. Sept. 2, 1766, d. Feby. 8, 1863; m. Darius Pierson.
- 6 Ford, b. Jany. 28, 1770, d. Sept. 19, 1842; m. Elizabeth M'Carty.
- 6 Demas, b. Mch. 4, 1772.
- 6 Lewis, b. Feby. 6, 1775, d. Dec. 1, 1776.

*Children of Abraham (5th) and second wife, Rebecca (Farrand) Kitchell.*

- 6 Lewis, b. Mch. 1, 1778, m. Mary Compson.
- 6 Joseph, b. Nov. 11, 1779, d. Nov. 26, 1847; m. Nancy Allen, dau. of Capt. Job Allen, of Rockaway, N. J.
- 6 Abraham, b. Aug. 20, 1781.
- 6 Charity, b. April 14, 1783, m. John Allen.
- 6 Nancy, b. Feby. 25, 1785, d. May 27, 1867.

- 6 Cyrus, b. Jany. 26, 1787, m. Mary Fairehild.
- 6 Ebenezer,    **}** b. July, 1789, d. young.
- 6 Rebecca,    **}**
- 6 Rebeeca, b. Meh. 6, 1792, d. 1868; m. Demas Badgeley.
- 6 Ebenezer, b. Dec. 11, 1794, m. Joanna Tuttle.

*Children of Asa Kitchell (5th).*

- 6 Anna, b. Aug. 9, 1771.
- 6 Grace, b. June 10, 1773, d. Oct. 4, 1792.
- 6 Abigail, b. Dec. 28, 1774.
- 6 Benajah, b. Oct. 22, 1776.
- 6 Joseph, b. July 31, 1779, d. 1840, Palestine, Ill.
- 6 Timothy, b. Nov. 30, 1781, d. Jany. 3, 1793.
- 6 Tryphena, b. April 16, 1785.
- 6 Wickliff, b. May 21, 1789, m. Elizabeth Ross; he d. Pana, Ill., Jany. 2, 1869.

*Children of James (6th) and Hannah (Day) Kitchell.*

- 7 Azel, b. July 11, 1790, d. Aug. 16, 1807.
- 7 Matthias, b. Oct. 24, 1792, d. July 31, 1857; m. Caroline Beach, b. Nov. 14, 1808.
- 7 Elizabeth Thompson, b. Aug. 11, 1795, d. Aug. 5, 1867; m. Samuel Farrand.
- 7 Charity Ford, b. Jany. 21, 1798, d. Dec. 18, 1875; m. James Ford Kitchell, son of James 6th by 2d wife, Hannah Tuttle.
- 7 Samuel, d. 1871.

*Children of Ford (6th) and Elizabeth (M'Carty) Kitchell.*

- 7 Electa, b. Jany. 8, 1802, d. Oct. 21, 1830.
- 7 Sarah, b. May 1, 1807.
- 7 Euphemia, b. Meh. 2, 1809, d. Aug. 4, 1874; m. Ludlow Pruden.
- 7 Emily, b. Sept. 25, 1811, m. Rev. Nelson Slater, Cal.

- 7 Elizabeth, b. Oct. 7, 1813.
  - 7 Abraham Ford, b. May 24, 1815, d. Aug. 10, 1872; m. Elizabeth M. Farrand.
  - 7 Charity Ann, b. Feby. 11, 1817, d. Aug. 30, 1873.
  - 7 Jane Rebecca, b. Sept. 25, 1818, m. Michael Doland.
  - 7 Mary Seely, b. April 9, 1822.
- 

*Children of Lewis (6th) and Mary (Compson) Kitchell.*

- 7 Nelson.
  - 7 Eliza.
- 

*Children of Joseph (6th) and Nancy (Allen) Kitchell.*

- 7 Harriet, b. April 30, 1802, d. April 16, 1847; m. Oct. 26, 1820, to Nehemiah Hayden, b. Oct. 27, 1789, d. April 20, 1861.
- 7 Julia, b. June 24, 1804, d. 1866; m. James McDougall.
- 7 Rachel, b. May 5, 1806, d. 1891; m. Stephen Hinds in 1825, he d. 1869.
- 7 Abraham, b. Jany. 2, 1808, probably died young.
- 7 John, b. Jany. 1, 1809, in N. J., d. Meh. 3, 1860, at Palmyra, Iowa; m. April 4, 1833, Esther Peck, she d. Oct. 22, 1910, at Upland, Calif., aged 97 years.
- 7 Agal, b. April 4, 1811, probably d. young.
- 7 Elizabeth, b. April 3, 1813, d. in Cincinnati; m. John Hannum.
- 7 Mary Ann, b. April 16, 1817, m. Thomas Fry.
- 7 Rebecca, b. Jany. 16, 1819, d. Sept. 24, 1894; m. Levi W. Norcross, who d. Meh. 4, 1904.
- 7 Sarah, b. Oct. 11, 1820, d. in childhood.
- 7 Cyrus, b. Feby. 11, 1823, d. at Ormond, Florida.
- 7 Nancy, b. May 6, 1825, m. Peter Snyder and left a large family.

*Children of Ebenezer (6th) and Joanna (Tuttle) Kitchell.*

7 Rebecca Ann.

7 Abraham.

7 Jacob.

*By second wife:*

7 Lodi.

7 Horace.

7 Caroline, m. Marshall. Missouri.

7 Mary, m. Everett Graff.

---

*Children of Farrand (6th) and Esther (Mulford) Kitchell.*

7 Nancy, b. April 7, 1794, d. Oct. 23, 1873.

7 John, b. Aug. 31, 1796, m. Sarah Cook.

7 Timothy, b. Aug. 19, 1799, m. Eliza Cook.

7 Bethuel, b. Dec. 17, 1802, d. Oct. 11, 1813.

7 Aaron, b. Oct. 11, 1805; graduate of Princeton College 1829  
and Theological Seminary; d. in Texas, 1864.

---

*Children of Ambrose (6th) and Betsey (Mulford) Kitchell.*

7 Phoebe Farrand, b. July 8, 1798, d. Dec., 1876; m. Dr. Gains.

7 Julia Ann, b. Nov. 9, 1800, d. Mch. 4, 1864; m. Epaphras C.  
Ely, b. April 15, 1795, d. July 17, 1864.

7 Joseph, b. Mch. 26, 1803, m. Anna Maria Ely, d. Nov. 9,  
1875.

7 Esther Eliza, b. Dec. 20, 1805, m. Abram Bertholf.

7 Ambrose Ward, b. Mch. 13, 1808, m. Ann Eliza Mulford.

---

*Children of Aaron, Jr. (6th) and Jane (Jacobus) Kitchell.*

7 Phebe Smith, b. May 18, 1817, m. Ezra Pruden.

7 Farrand, b. Nov. 5, 1819, m. Eliza E. Ball.

*Children of Benajah Kitchell (6th).*

- 7 Margaret. b. 1805. m. Amos Miller.
  - 7 Aaron. b. Jany. 1. 1811. m. Ludicia H. Munson.
  - 7 Benajah. d. 1824.
  - 7 Harriet. d. 1824.
- 

*Children of Wickliff (6th) and Elizabeth (Ross) Kitchell.*

- 7 Rhoda. b. Feby. 10. 1813. d. Jany. 1. 1877.
  - 7 Jabez. b. Sept. 27. 1815. d. Jany. 27. 1820.
  - 7 Emily. b. April 16. 1818. d. Aug. 25. 1819.
  - 7 Alfred. b. Meh. 29. 1820. d. Galesburg. Ill.. Nov. 11. 1876;  
was a Judge at Galesburg.
  - 7 Lucretia. b. Aug. 28. 1822.
  - 7 Virginia. b. Sept. 15. 1824.
  - 7 William Ross. b. Meh. 5. 1827. d. Sept. 21. 1842.
  - 7 Edward. b. Dec. 21. 1829. d. July 11. 1869; lawyer in Olney,  
Ill., Lieut. Col. three years in Civil war and became Brigadier  
General by brevet.
  - 7 Mary. b. Jany. 30. 1832.
  - 7 John Wickliff. b. May 30. 1835.
- 

*Children of Jason (6th) and Abigail (Andress) Kitchell.*

- 7 Lucinda. b. Sept. 19. 1807. m. Marcus Harrison; children,  
William, Jane.
- 7 Joseph Y.. b. Meh. 10. 1809. d. Meh. 4. 1813.
- 7 Amza. b. Jany. 29. 1811. d. July 16. 1837.
- 7 David A.. b. April 24. 1813. d.; m. Rachel Beach; one  
daughter, Mary.
- 7 Lyman. b. June 18. 1815. d. Feby. 18. 1816.
- 7 Joseph. b. Dec. 10. 1816. d. Dec. 1. 1898; m. Phoebe Maria  
Odell.
- 7 Harvey. b. Dec. 21. 1818; m. Sara Elizabeth Young; no  
children.

- 7 Alfred, b. Dec. 6, 1820, d.; m. Katherine Wolfe; one daughter, Carrie W.
  - 7 Hannah Mariah, b. Jan'y. 7, 1822, d. Aug. 1, 1846.
  - 7 Jane, b. July 24, 1825, d.; m. James Winans; two daughters.
  - 7 Jason Sylvester, b. Nov. 6, 1827, d.
  - 7 Nancy Caroline, b. Nov. 7, 1832, d.; m. Walter Shipman; two daughters and one son.
- 

*Children of Joseph (7th) and Phoebe Maria (Odell) Kitchell.*

- 8 Sara Elizabeth, b. Mch. 23, 1843, m. J. Edward De Forest; no children.
  - 8 Leo Fish, b. July 3, 1846, m. Sara Budd; one daughter, Cora Budd, m. Herbert Walker.
  - 8 Charles Lyman, b. Jan'y. 3, 1849, d. Mch. 29, 1861.
  - 8 Joseph Franklin, b. April 18, 1851, d. Feby. 28, 1854.
  - 8 Joseph Franklin, Jr., b. Feby. 22, 1857, m. Mary Alice Dod, of Newark, N. J.
  - 8 Helen Maria, b. Jan'y. 5, 1859, d. Mch. 9, 1861.
- 

*Child of Joseph Franklin (8th) and Mary Alice (Dod) Kitchell.*

- 9 William Dod Kitchell, b. Oct. 15, 1895.
- 

*Children of Matthias (7th) and Caroline (Beach) Kitchell.*

- 8 Charles Henry, b. July 8, 1835; Atty., N. Y.; m. Margaret A. S. Hazard.
- 8 Caroline Beach, b. May 26, 1836; d. June 21, 1838.
- 8 Matthias Day, b. Mch. 1838, m. Anna C. Doughty.
- 8 Henrietta S., b. Oct. 16, 1839, m. Silas H. Cowles.
- 8 James F., b. July 6, 1841, m. Irene A. Mathews.
- 8 Horace B., b. Sept. 6, 1843.
- 8 Frank Thompson, b. July 6, 1845, d. Mch. 21, 1847.
- 8 Walter, b. June 2, 1849.

*Children of Abraham Ford (7th) and Elizabeth M.  
(Farrand) Kitchell.*

- 8 Farrand, d. in Andersonville prison in Civil war.  
Newton.  
Isaac.  
Harriet.
- 

*Children of John (7th) and Esther (Peck) Kitchell.*

- 8 Lucy, b. Mch. 24, 1834, d. Jany. 28, 1905; m. Aug. 25, 1854, Michael Laverty, son of Samuel and Elizabeth Laverty; he was b. Jany. 11, 1824, d. Dec. 11, 1901.
- 8 Sarah, b. May 13, 1836, d. Dec. 1, 1839.
- 8 Nancy, b. Mch. 2, 1838, d. April 13, 1887; m. 1st Robert Fink, b. Sept. 24, 1836, killed at Millikens Bend, near Vicksburg, June 7, 1863; Nancy m. 2d Rev. W. C. Martin, Nov. 5, 1874.
- 8 Charles Wesley, b. Mch. 1, 1840, m. Sept. 29, 1867, Mary, dau. of John and Eliza Morris; he d. Dec., 1909.
- 8 Aaron, b. April 23, 1842, d. Nov. 6, 1910; m. Mary, dau. of John P. and Louise Hart, on Sept. 29, 1868; she d. Dec. 6, 1895. He m. 2d Mary Hamilton, Nov. 25, 1897, d. Sept. 7, 1908.
- 8 Harriet, b. Jany. 22, 1844, m. 1st Sidney A. Gaylor Dec. 23, 1863; m. 2d Montgomery McCormick Sept. 4, 1871, son of James and Jane McCormick, b. June 17, 1843.
- 8 James, b. Jany. 28, 1846, m. Aleyzan Webster, dau. of Johnson and Mary Ann Cooper Webster; she was b. Jany. 29, 1850, d. Jany. 9, 1899.
- 8 Mary, b. Feby. 24, 1848, m. Herbert M. Lewis Oct. 15, 1868, who was b. April 17, 1843, d. Sept. 30, 1908.
- 8 Esther Eliza, b. Dec. 19, 1849, m. Sept. 15, 1875, to William Atchison, b. Feby. 21, 1850, son of Walter W. and Margaret Atchison.
- 8 John Whitney, b. Mch. 20, 1852, d. Dec. 1, 1853.

*Children of John (7th) and Sarah (Cook) Kitchell.*

- 8 John Cook, b. Nov. 24, 1836, d. young.
  - 8 Sarah Ann, b. Feby. 22, 1838.
  - 8 George Farrand, b. June 26, 1840.
- 

*Children of Timothy (7th) and Eliza (Cook) Kitchell.*

- 8 Louisa, Lizzie, Franklin, Clifford.
- 

*Children of Joseph (7th) and Anna Maria (Ely) Kitchell.*

- 8 Joseph Henry, b. Aug. 8, 1827, m. Fanny Gains.
  - 8 Edward Lewis, b. Aug. 3, 1831.
  - 8 Ambrose Ely, b. Aug. 12, 1834, m. Josephine Meeker.
  - 8 George Ring, b. Oct. 1, 1839, m. Sarah C. Squire.
- 

*Children of Farrand (7th) and Eliza E. (Ball) Kitchell.*

- 8 Robert Ball, b. Nov. 18, 1844.
  - 8 Ezra Pruden, b. Jany. 9, 1847.
  - 8 Aaron, b. Dec. 30, 1848.
  - 8 Eleanor Farrand, b. Sept. 20, 1851.
  - 8 Frank Paxton, b. Oct. 19, 1854.
  - 8 Sarah Jane, b. Jany. 1, 1857.
- 

*Children of Aaron (7th) and Ludicia H. (Munson) Kitchell.*

- 8 Susan, b. 1836, m. John T. Walton.
  - 8 William, b. 1839, m. Sarah Vincent.
  - 8 Ann M., b. 1842, m. C. B. Perrigo.
  - 8 Albert M., b. 1854, m. Ann Elizabeth Shaw.
- 

*Child of Judge Alfred Kitchell (7th).*

- 8 Margaret Elizabeth, m. John E. Frost.



*Children of Charles Henry (8th) and Margaret A. S.  
(Hazard) Kitchell.*

- 9 Irving J., b. Oct. 31, 1863, d. Nov. 2, 1872.
  - 9 Caroline, b. Sept. 30, 1866.
  - 9 Edith Holmes, b. April 8, 1869.
  - 9 Gertrude Hoff, b. Oct. 15, 1870.
- 

*Children of Matthias Day (8th) and Anna C.  
(Doughty) Kitchel.*

- 9 Emma L., b. Aug. 2, 1868.
  - 9 Henrietta C., b. Oct. 17, 1871.
  - 9 Susan B., b. Dec. 5, 1873.
  - 9 Anna Millicent, b. Jany., 1876; m. Dr. Norton Cleveland Ricardo on July 3, 1916.
- 

*Children of Joseph Henry (8th) and Fanny (Gains) Kitchell.*

- 9 Nellie, Edith.
- 

*Children of Ambrose Ely (8th) and Josephine  
(Meeker) Kitchell.*

- 9 Daniel M., Maria Ely.
- 

*Child of George Ring (8th) and Sarah C. (Squire) Kitchell.*

- 9 John Henry, b. Oct. 30, 1871.
- 

*Children of Montgomery (8th) and Harriet  
(Kitchell) McCormick.*

- 9 George Chalmers, b. Oct. 20, 1872, m. June 22, 1897, Carrie, dau. of Samuel L. and Dora Greenman Sherman; she was b. Feby. 5, 1873. Proprietor of the "Morning Express," Fort Collins, Colorado.

- 9 James Garfield, b. Feby. 24, 1874, m. June 24, 1905, Nina, dau. of Clark and Orpha Webster; she was b. 1881. Proprietor with his brother George of the "Morning Express," Fort Collins, Colorado.
- 9 Jennie Esther, b. Oct. 24, 1877, m. April 26, 1900, Edw. S. Martin, son of Henry Martin.
- 

10 Ruth, b. Sept. 27, 1907, at Fort Collins, Colo.  
*Children of George C. (9th) and Carrie (Sherman) McCormick.*

10 Paul Sherman, b. Aug. 12, 1901, at Albia, Iowa.

## THE LINE OF JOHN KITCHELL.

(4TH GENERATION.)

“The children of John Kitchell (4th) are here given with some uncertainty as to the order of their birth and from which of his last two wives some of them came. There is no doubt as to Obadiah, David and Phineas, and the probable mothering was as follows:”—H. D. Kitchel.

John Kitchell (4th) m. 1st Maria Phoenix and had,

- 5 Obadiah. Captain in the Revolution, b. 1740, d. Oct. 3, 1798; m. Sarah Reynolds, d. Jany. 26, 1822.

By a second wife, name not found:

- 5 Samuel.
- 5 Mathew, m. Sally.
- 5 Joseph.
- 5 Daniel.
- 5 Joel.
- 5 Anna, m. David Wood.
- 5 Rhoda, m. Dr. Squire.

By the third wife, Mersey (Parkhurst, probably):

- 5 David, b. July 6, 1754, d. Feby. 15, 1836; m. Rachel Bates, b. July 6, 1760, d. Aug. 12, 1802.
- 5 Benjamin.
- 5 Phineas, b. Aug. 14, 1763, d. July 29, 1853; m. Esther Mulford, b. June 2, 1762, d. Nov. 30, 1842.
- 5 Bethuel.
- 5 Josiah, b. April 9, 1796, d. May 5, 1825; m. Sarah Ball, d. Dec. 4, 1842.

*Children of Capt. Obadiah (5th) and Sarah (Reynolds) Kitchell.*

- 6 William, b. June 9, 1763, m. Margaret, dau. of Colonel Ellis Cook.
  - 6 John, b. Aug. 6, 1766.
  - 6 Jesse, b. Nov. 5, 1768, d. 1823; m. 1803 Mary Hopping, b. 1773, d. 1836.
  - 6 Ellis, b. Feby. 16, 1770, d. Sept. 22, 1776.
  - 6 Jacob, b. April 4, 1773, m. Sarah E. Eagles.
  - 6 Betsey, b. Feby. 28, 1775, m. Stephen Baldwin.
  - 6 Moses, b. Jany. 7, 1778, m. Esther ———.
  - 6 Lydia, b. May 16, 1782, m. Moses Day.
  - 6 Sally, b. July 19, 1786, m. Baker.
  - 6 Daniel, twin of Sally, d. very young.
- 

*Children of Samuel Kitchell (5th).*

- 6 Isaac.
  - 6 Betsey, m. ——— Chadeayne.
- There were other daughters.
- 

*Children of Mathew (5th) and Sally Kitchell.*

- 6 Luzetta, m. Barbour.
  - 6 Betsey, m. Lyman Hurd.
- 

*Children of David (5th) and Rachel (Bates) Kitchell.*

- 6 William, b. Sept. 4, 1779, m. Mary Mulford.
- 6 Harvey, b. Sept. 14, 1785, d. in Savannah, Ga.
- 6 Phoebe, b. Nov. 11, 1787, m. Ezekiel Gould.
- 6 Philemon, b. Sept. 8, 1789.
- 6 Rosina, b. Meh. 31, 1797, m. Dr. Henry Christie, Texas.
- 6 David, b. Feby. 10, 1799, m. Maria Kitchell (7th), dau. of Jacob and Sarah.
- 6 John, b. Meh. 10, 1802.

*Children of Phineas (5th) and Esther (Mulford) Kitchell.*

- 6 Mulford, b. 1783. d. Nov. 17, 1832; m. Lucy Goodrich, d. Nov. 15, 1856.
- 6 Mary, b. June 14, 1789, d. 1856; m. Samuel Farrand (6th), b. Sept. 6, 1781, d. 1848.
- 6 Jonathan, b. Nov. 17, 1785, d. July 4, 1863; m. Caroline Holley, b. Oct. 7, 1785, d. April 14, 1849. Rev. Jonathan Kitchell was born in Hanover, N. J., ordained 1810, ministered to churches in Whitehall, Peterboro, Bolton and Peru, N. Y., Ferrisburgh and Sandgate, Vt.; m. in 1859 Mrs. Huldah Hamblin, of Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, and resided there till his death.
- 6 Joseph, b. Aug. 7, 1794, d. Feby. 22, 1874; m. Mary Cottrell, b. Feby. 11, 1794, d. July 23, 1852.
- 6 Sally, b. Aug. 11, 1800, m. William B. Hamblin, b. April 9, 1801.

---

*Children of Josiah (5th) and Sarah (Ball) Kitchell.*

- 6 Ann, b. Oct. 16, 1794, m. David P. Farrand.
- 6 Emily, b. Sept. 30, 1797, m. David Hammond.
- 6 Samuel, b. Jany. 1, 1800, m. Harriet R. Williams.
- 6 Eleeta Caroline, b. Aug. 12, 1806.
- 6 Jane, b. Feby. 14, 1810, m. David W. Hoyt 1829 and Moses Swazey 1838.
- 6 Sarah, b. May 8, 1816, m. James E. Downie.
- 6 Benjamin, b. June 3, 1818, m. Mary Ann Shaw.

---

*Children of William (6th) and Margaret (Cook) Kitchell.*

The authors are in some doubt as to whether the following is entirely correct as to names and positions of the several children; we have added Nancy, whom we know was a child of William, and also Philetta, who is given by H. D. Kitchel as a daughter of William and Mary (Mulford) Kitchell, which is an error.

- 7 Mahlon, m. Betsey Kitchell, dau. of Isaac Kitchell (5th.)
  - 7 William Melvin, b. April 21, 1800.
  - 7 John Newton.
  - 7 George Whitfield.
  - 7 Ellis Cook.
  - 7 Catherine, m.———Leonard.
  - 7 Matilda, m. John Bedford.
  - 7 Lettie, m.———Jenkins.
  - 7 Betsey, m. Jacob Hopping.
  - 7 Electa, m. Timothy Hopping.
  - 7 Mary, m. Jonas Cooper.
  - 7 Philetta.
  - 7 Nancy.
- 

*Children of Jesse (6th) and Mary (Hopping) Kitchell.*

- 7 Obadiah, b. Nov. 24, 1803, d. April 19, 1874.
  - 7 Jane Eliza, b. 1805 (?) d. Feby., 1852.
  - 7 Silas Hopping, b. Jany. 26, 1808, d. Nov. 25, 1877; m. 1st Sarah Baldwin, 2nd Francis M. Seymour in 1844; she was b. 1818, d. 1892.
  - 7 Sarah Reynolds, b. 1811, d. Jany. 31, 1876; m. Jonathan Elston.
  - 7 Nancy Alling, b. 1815, d. 1898.
- 

*Children of Jacob (6th) and Sarah E. (Eagles) Kitchell.*

- 7 George, Betsey, Harriet, John, Emeline, Edward; Maria, m. David Kitchell; Esther, Charlotte, William.
- 

*Children of Moses (6th) and Esther Kitchell.*

- 7 Samuel, Harvey, Maria.

*Children of Isaac Kitchell (6th).*

- 7 Betsey, m. Mahlon Kitchell (7th), son of William.
  - 7 Mary, m.———Bodie.
  - 7 Sarah, m.———Russell.
- 

*Children of William (6th) and Mary (Mulford) Kitchell.*

- 7 Mary, Rachel, Jehiel, William; David Erastus, m. Henrietta M.
- 

*Children of David (6th) and Maria (Kitchell) Kitchell.*

- 7 Phoebe, b. Sept. 1, 1821, m. James C. Ogden.
  - 7 Henry, b. Feby. 19, 1825.
  - 7 Charlotte, b. Aug. 25, 1826.
  - 7 Pamela, b. April 19, 1829; m. John Doremus, b. August 27, 1829, d. 1867.
  - 7 Sarah, b. Oct. 25, 1831, m. William Hopping.
- 

*Children of Jonathan (6th) and Caroline (Holley) Kitchell.*

- 7 Charlotte Holley, b. May 8, 1810, m. Rev. Daniel Ladd, b. Jany. 22, 1804, d. Oct. 11, 1872; Missionary in Cyprus and Turkey.
- 7 Harvey Dennison, b. Feby. 3, 1812, d. Sept. 11, 1895, buried at Detroit, Mich.; m. 1st Ann S. Sheldon, b. Dec. 4, 1815, d. June 1, 1858; m. 2d Mrs. Ophelia Sayre, b. Oct. 1, 1821, d. June 21, 1864; m. 3d Mrs. Harriet T. Smith, b. May 10, 1815. Pastor Congregational Church, Thomaston, Conn., 1838-1848; First Cong. Church, Detroit, Mich., 1848-1864; Plymouth Cong. Church, Chicago, Ill., 1864-1866; President Middlebury College, Vt., 1866-73, of which he was a graduate in 1835 and D. D. in 1858.
- 7 Lucy Caroline, b. Sept. 5, 1813; m. Stoddard H. Martin, b. Jany. 6, 1811, d. July 31, 1865.

- 7 Esther Childs, b. April 5, 1819; m. William R. Hoyt, b. April 25, 1816.
  - 7 Harriet Newell, b. Aug. 27, 1820; m. Charles M. Minor, b. Dec 12, 1817.
  - 7 Celestia Ophelia, b. Sept. 29, 1823; m. James P. Bishop, b. June 6, 1818.
  - 7 Laura Asenath, b. Feby. 28, 1829, d. Sept. 4, 1831.  
Twin daughters, b. April 24, 1826, d. young nameless.
- 

*Children of Joseph (6th) and Mary (Cottrell) Kitchell.*

- 7 Joseph Huntington, b. May 2, 1819, d. Oct. 28, 1872; m. Fanny McCrady.
  - 7 Mary Ann, b. Jany. 26, 1820, m. Philip C. Searle.
  - 7 Ann Eliza, b. April 28, 1822, m. Frank C. Crane.
  - 7 Oscar Fitzalan, b. Oct. 25, 1824; m. Delia Ann Goodwin, d. May, 1878.
  - 7 Ann Jane, b. Jany. 8, 1828, d. Mch. 12, 1856; m. Joseph Williams.
  - 7 Harriet Elizabeth, b. Jany. 6, 1835, d. May 24, 1876.
- 

*Children of Benjamin (6th) and Mary Ann (Shaw) Kitchell.*

- 7 Mary Tirzah, b. Jany. 23, 1845, m. Juan Avolos, of Cuba.
  - 7 William Sweezy, b. Nov. 9, 1846, d. Feby. 2, 1848.
  - 7 William Shaw, b. June 6, 1851.
- 

*Children of Mahlon (7th) and Betsey (Kitchell) Kitchell,  
Daughter of Isaac Kitchell (7th).*

- 8 Isaac, m. Mary F——.
- 8 Andrew.
- 8 Mary, m. Henry W. Ferguson.
- 8 William, m. Sophia ——.



*Children of William Melvin Kitchell (7th).*

- 8 Marietta, m. Rev. Edward Griffith.
  - 8 Margaret, m. ——— Muchmore.
  - 8 William, b. April 21, 1827, d. Dec. 29, 1861; Chemist and Geologist, Prof. Newark Institute, Geologist of the State of New Jersey; m. Marcia Burnham Smith, b. Jany. 8, 1836, d. Oct. 26, 1911, dau. of Hiram and Mary (Osborn) Smith, of Troy, N. J.
- 

*Children of John Newton Kitchell (7th).*

- 8 Duress, Hudson. Croton and others.
- 

*Children of George Whitfield Kitchell (7th).*

- 8 Electa, Mary Ann, Margaret, Susan, George Whitfield.
- 

*Children of Obadiah (7th) and Mary Catherine (Craig) Kitchell.*

- 8 Silas Manning.
- 8 Mary Hopping, m. William Nichols.
- 8 Elsie, m. Stephen Clark.
- 8 Nancy Emma.
- 8 Obadiah Wilbur.

More complete details of this family given elsewhere.

---

*Children of Silas H. (7th) and Sarah (Baldwin) Kitchell.*

- 8 Jane Elizabeth, b. Nov. 11, 1832.
- 8 Mary, d. young.
- 8 Sarah Louise, b. July 13, 1837, m. H. C. Tillinghast.
- 8 Charles Henry, b. July 25, 1840, m. Phoebe Smalley.
- 8 Silas Hopping, d. young.

*Children of Silas H. and 2d wife, Frances M.  
(Seymour) Kitchell.*

- 8 Albert Langdon, b. 1845, d. 1846.
  - 8 Henrietta Seymour, b. Jany. 4, 1847, d. Dec. 29, 1876; m. Leroy Salisbury.
  - 8 Frederick William, b. 1848, d. 1849.
  - 8 Emma Josephine, b. July 15, 1850, m. Towner K. Webster July 7, 1874.
  - 8 Ailee Mary, b. Oct. 11, 1852, d. 1887.
  - 8 Laura Frances, b. Dec. 6, 1854.
  - 8 Francis James, b. April 7, 1858, m. Alice A. Webster on June 26, 1890; she was b. Oct. 14, 1868.
  - 8 Robert Walter, b. Oct. 30, 1860, m. Ora Howard.
- These children were all born in Newark, N. J.
- 

*Children of David Erastus (7th) and Henrietta M. Kitchell.*

- 8 James D., Mary E., George Wallace, Phoebe.
- 

*Children of Harvey D. (7th) and Ann (Sheldon) Kitchel.*

- 8 Harvey Sheldon, b. Aug. 12, 1839; m. Elizabeth K. Reed, b. Jany. 7, 1849; Yale, 1861.
- 8 Cornelius Ladd, b. July 5, 1841; m. Alice Lloyd, b. Aug. 20, 1847.
- 8 Courtney Smith, b. June 19, 1843; m. 1st Charlotte A. Sayre, b. Nov. 1, 1845, d. Nov. 26, 1868; 2d wife Virginia M. West, b. Aug. 23, 1851; Yale 1865.
- 8 Luther Hart, b. Nov. 6, 1845; m. Mary H. Durkee, b. Mch. 28, 1849; Yale 1867.
- 8 Farrand Deforest, b. Nov. 4, 1849; m. Flora M. Porter, b. Dec. 11, 1850.
- 8 Anna Sheldon, b. Dec. 4, 1852, d. Mch. 11, 1855.
- 8 Stanley Rice, b. July 4, 1855; Williams College, 1876.

*Child of Harvey D. (7th) and Ophelia (Sayre) Kitchell.*

- 8 Ophelia Sayre, b. June 2, 1864, d. Aug. 24, 1864.
- 

*Children of Oscar F. (7th) and Delia Ann (Goodwin) Kitchell.*

- 8 Carrie Eugenia, b. May 5, 1855, m. Dr. George M. Beckwith.  
8 Charles Herbert, b. Dec. 20, 1864.
- 

*Children of Isaac (8th) and Mary F. Kitchell.*

- 9 George Whitfield, Mary.
- 

*Children of William (8th) and Sophia Kitchell.*

- 9 Mary, Isaac, Julia.
- 

*Children of William (8th) and Marcia Burnham  
(Smith) Kitchell.*

- 9 John Smith, b. April 22, 1857, d. Nov. 24, 1915; m. Clifford, daughter of Monroe and Henrietta (Stevens) Howell, of Troy, New Jersey, on Oct. 6, 1896.  
9 Helen Matilda, b. Feby. 14, 1860, m. Feby. 9, 1899, Richard C. Lake, of Chicago, Banker.
- 

*Child of Charles Henry (8th) and Phoebe (Smalley) Kitchell.*

- 9 Victor Theodore.
- 

*Children of Francis J. (8th) and Alice A. (Webster) Kitchell.*

- 9 Howell Webster, b. June 14, 1891.  
9 Francis Robert, b. Mch. 1, 1893.  
9 Alice, Louise, twins, b. June 26, 1895.  
9 Grace Elizabeth, b. May 20, 1904.

All of these were born in Chicago, Ill.

*Children of Harvey Sheldon (8th) and Elizabeth  
(Reed) Kitchel.*

- 9 Robert Reed, b. Sept. 9, 1871.
  - 9 Anna Sheldon, b. Aug. 23, 1873.
  - 9 Harvey Denison, b. Oct. 10, 1877, d. April 2, 1878.
- 

*Child of Cornelius Ladd (8th) and Alice Lloyd Kitchel.*

- 9 William Lloyd, b. Nov. 30, 1869; m. April 16, 1896, Grace, daughter of Edwin S. and Ella (Welch) Wheeler, of New Haven, Conn.

Cornelius Ladd Kitchel was born July 5, 1841, at Plymouth Hollow (now Thomaston), Conn.; Bachelor of Arts Yale College 1862, Bachelor of Divinity Yale Theological School 1867, Tutor in Greek at Yale College 1865-67, Pastor of First Congregational Church at Guilford, Conn., 1870-73; thus in the eighth generation returning to the town and church of which Robert Kitchell (1st), his direct ancestor, was one of the founders and "seven pillars," Aug. 22, 1639, two hundred and thirty-one years having elapsed, and Cornelius Ladd Kitchel was the twelfth pastor in descent of this church from the Rev. Henry Whitfield, the leader and spiritual head of the Guilford church and settlement.

Cornelius Ladd Kitchel was pastor of the First Congregational Church of Salisbury, Conn., 1877-1883, Instructor in Greek Yale College 1886-1900, head of "Bureau of Self-Help" Yale College 1900-1909, at which last mentioned date he retired. Married Aug. 1, 1867, Alice, daughter of William Moore and Jane (Lowrey) Lloyd, of Altoona, Penna.; one child, William Lloyd Kitchel. Both Mr. and Mrs. Kitchel are still living in New Haven.

William Lloyd Kitchel was born in New Haven, Conn., Nov. 30, 1869; Bachelor of Arts Yale College 1892, Bachelor of Law Yale Law School 1895; has practiced law in New

York City since date last mentioned, is at this time (1916) a member of the legal firm of Cadwalader, Wickersham & Taft, 40 Wall Street.

---

*Child of Courtney (8th) and Charlotte (Sayre) Kitchell.*

- 9 Hart Sayre, b. June, 1867.
- 

*Children of Luther Hart (8th) and Mary (Durkee) Kitchell.*

- 9 Alice Cornelia, b. June 4, 1874, d. May 2, 1875.  
9 Marguerite Tyrrell, b. April 3, 1876.  
9 Harriet Harvey, b. Aug. 12, 1877, d. Aug. 6, 1878.
- 

*Children of Farrand Deforest (8th) and Flora (Porter) Kitchell.*

- 9 Cornelius Porter, b. Oct. 7, 1875, m. Edith Ray, of Brooklyn, N. Y., on Oct. 17, 1907.  
9 Helen Blanche, b. Aug. 10, 1878, d. April 28, 1879.  
9 Ralph Tyrrell, b. Meh. 7, 1881, d. Oct. 21, 1889.  
9 Allan Farrand, b. Dec. 28, 1885, m. Helen Binney, of Sound Beach, Conn., on July 6, 1909.  
9 Gertrude Sheldon, b. Jany. 5, 1889, d. June 26, 1890.
- 

*Child of Cornelius Porter (9th) and Edith (Ray) Kitchell.*

- 10 Elizabeth, b. Jany. 3, 1912.
- 

*Children of Allen Farrand (9th) and Helen (Binney) Kitchell.*

- 10 Barbara, b. Oct. 18, 1910.  
10 Elnora, b. Feby. 7, 1912.  
10 Allan Farrand, Jr., b. July 9, 1913.  
10 Douglas Binney, b. Meh. 1, 1915.

*Children of John Smith (9th) and Clifford (Howell) Kitchell.*

- 10 Marcia, b. Jany. 9, 1899.
  - 10 William, b. Oct. 29, 1901, d. April 15, 1902.
  - 10 John, b. Mch. 14, 1903.
  - 10 Irene, b. Aug. 10, 1904.
- 

*Children of William Lloyd (9th) and Grace (Wheeler) Kitchel.*

- 10 Lloyd, b. New York City May 26, 1898.
- 10 Saxton Wheeler, b. New Haven, Conn., June 23, 1901.
- 10 Alice Lloyd, b. Bronxville, New York, Nov. 12, 1905.
- 10 Denison, b. Bronxville, New York, Mch. 1, 1908.

## WEBSTER FAMILY.

Emma Josephine Kitchell (8th), dau. of Silas H. and Frances M. (Seymour) Kitchell (7th), was b. in Newark, N. J., July 15, 1850; m. Towner Keeney Webster July 7, 1874; their children,

- 9 Henry Kitchell Webster, b. Sept. 7, 1875, m. Mary Ward Orth, Sept. 7, 1901.
- 9 Henrietta Seymour Webster, b. Aug. 6, 1877, m. Arthur W. Bass, June 7, 1904.
- 9 Anna Towner Webster, b. Dec. 13, 1879, d. June 26, 1880.
- 9 Towner Keeney Webster 2d, b. May 28, 1881, m. Anne M. Fradd Sept. 10, 1907.
- 9 Josephine Haviland Webster, b. June 12, 1883, m. Walter A. Strong April 16, 1913.
- 9 Ronald F. Webster, b. Oct. 13, 1890, m. Elizabeth Storrs Fabian, Sept. 7, 1915.
- 9 Maurice Willis Webster, b. Sept. 20, 1892.

---

### *Children of Henry K. (9th) and Mary (Orth) Webster.*

- 10 Henry Kitchell 2d, b. Jany. 21, 1905.
- 10 Stokely Orth, b. Aug. 23, 1912.
- 10 Roderick Sheldon, b. Sept. 14, 1915.

---

### *Children of Arthur W. (9th) and Henrietta Seymour (Webster) Bass.*

- 10 Elinor Kitchell Bass, b. June 6, 1905.
- 10 Arthur William Bass 2d, b. Feby. 9, 1907.
- 10 Barbara Bass, b. Jany. 5, 1912.

*Children of Towner K. 2d (9th) and Anne M. (Fradd) Webster.*

10 Elizabeth Jane, b. July 22, 1908.

10 Towner Keeney 3d, b. Dec. 21, 1910.

---

*Child of Walter A. (9th) and Josephine Haviland  
(Webster) Strong.*

10 Walter Ansel Strong 2d, b. Aug. 10, 1914.

---

*Child of Ronald F. (9th) and Elizabeth Storrs (Fabian)  
Webster.*

10 Elizabeth Fabian 2d, b. June 22, 1916.



## ANCESTRY OF DR. OBADIAH WILBUR KITCHELL

Captain Obadiah Kitchell, of the Revolution, 5th generation, b. 1740, d. Oct. 3, 1798; m. Sarah Reynolds, d. Jany. 26, 1822; they had ten children, one of whom was,

- 6 Jesse, b. Nov. 5, 1768, m. Mary Hopping, had,
- 7 Obadiah Kitchell, b. Hanover, N. J., Nov. 24, 1803, d. Newark, N. J., April 19, 1874; m. Mary Catherine Craig, Dec. 16, 1840, b. May 9, 1820, d. Oct. 21, 1914, dau. of Andrew and Elise (Manning) Craig and granddaughter of Captain James Craig and Lieutenant Isaac Manning, both of whom served with the New Jersey troops during the Revolution.

---

### *Children of Obadiah and Mary Catherine (Craig) Kitchell.*

- 8 Silas Manning, b. Springfield, N. J., Sept. 13, 1841, d. Newark, N. J., Aug. 25, 1871; m. Mary Gearhard, of Newark, July 1, 1864, served in Beam's Battery, 1st (?) New Jersey Artillery, in Civil War.
- 8 Mary Hopping, b. Springfield, N. J., July 19, 1844; m. William B. Nichols, of Newark, Dec. 30, 1863, who was b. in New York City Dec. 22, 1837, d. in Newark Dec. 12, 1912.
- 8 Elsie Craig, b. Springfield, N. J., Aug. 20, 1847, d. Newark, N. J., Aug. 25, 1911; m. Stephen M. Clark Sept. 25, 1873, who was b. in New York State and d. in Newark Dec. 8, 1903.
- 8 Emma Nancy, b. Newark, N. J., May 9, 1851, d. Newark May 12, 1895.
- 8 Obadiah Wilbur, b. Newark, N. J., March 17, 1862.

## DR. OBADIAH WILBUR KITCHELL.

Dr. Kitchell is a graduate of Columbia University, from which institution he received the degree of A. B., Ph. B. and A. M., and has been honored with the degree of D. Sc. from Bueknell University.

For many years Dr. Kitchell has been head of the Department of Mathematics and Logic in the New York State Normal School at Plattsburg.

## THE LINE OF DAVID KITCHELL.

### (4TH GENERATION.)

#### *Children of David (4th) and Ruth (Tuttle) Kitchell.*

- 5 Uzal, b. 1746, m. Anna Tuttle.
  - 5 Stephen, d. 1822, m. Hannah Darling.
  - 5 Zenas, d. young.
  - 5 Abigail, d. young.
- 

#### *Children of Uzal (5th) and Anna (Tuttle) Kitchell.*

- 6 David, b. 1770, d. at sea.
  - 6 Abigail, b. 1772, m. Samuel Tuttle.
  - 6 Jabez, b. 1778, d. 1779.
  - 6 Julia, b. 1781, m. Stephen Baker.
  - 6 Jared, b. 1785, m. Sarah Freeman.
- 

#### *Children of Stephen (5th) and Hannah (Darling) Kitchell.*

- 6 Ezekiel, d. in Cuba 1848, m. Mary Bishop.
  - 6 Joseph, d. single.
  - 6 Zenas, b. Aug. 25, 1785, m. Mary Tuttle.
  - 6 Jemima, m. W. O. Ford.
  - 6 Susan, m. Jonathan Richards.
  - 6 Timothy, M. D., d. Aug., 1870.
- 

#### *Children of Jared (6th) and Sarah (Freeman) Kitchell.*

- 7 Anna, William H., Robert, John, Delia.
- 

#### *Children of Ezekiel (6th) and Mary (Bishop) Kitchell.*

- 7 Charlotte, m. Calvin Howell.
- 7 Albert, d. 1856.
- 7 Alexander, d. in Cuba.

- 7 Joseph.
  - 7 Charles M., d. 1834 in Illinois, m. Caroline Freeman.
  - 7 Susan Amanda, m. Silas Ford.
  - 7 Francis, d. 1835.
- 

*Children of Zenas (6th) and Mary (Tuttle) Kitchell.*

- 7 Elizabeth, Stephen, Francis Wilmont; Isabella, m. Ezra Fairchild; David F., Parkhurst.
- 

*Children of William H. Kitchell (7th).*

- 8 Sarah, m. Robert Halliday; Francis, Jared Ludlow, William H., Jr., Charles, Kate.
- 

*Children of Robert Kitchell (7th).*

- 8 J. Warren, Mary, Timothy, Ida.
- 

*Children of Charles M. (7th) and Caroline (Freeman) Kitchell.*

- 8 Francis Wilbur.
  - 8 Henry C., m. Emma Pruden, 2d wife Mary Reynolds.
  - 8 Charles M.
  - 8 Tillie C., d. 1874, m. A. K. Fairchild.
- 

*Children of Stephen Kitchell (7th).*

- 8 Frank, Mary, Clara, Nellie, Ned, Bessie.
- 

*Children of Francis Wilmot Kitchell (7th).*

- 8 Agnes, Leroy, Harold Howell.
- 

*Children of David F. Kitchell (7th).*

- 8 Lizzie, Edgar, Frank, Fred, May.

*Children of Parkhurst Kitchell (7th).*

8 Lottie, Fred, Joseph.

---

*Children of Henry C. (8th) and Emma (Pruden) Kitchell.*

9 Caroline, b. Aug. 15, 1855.

9 Nettie.

9 Charles.

By second wife, Mary Reynolds:

9 William.

## SAYRE, BOORMAN AND MOODY FAMILIES.

First in New Jersey, Deacon John Sayre, had son, Deacon Ephraim Sayre, b. Mch. 4, 1746, d. 1816; m. Hannah Meeker; lived in Madison, N. J.

### *Children of Ephraim and Hannah (Meeker) Sayre.*

Sarah, b. April 1, 1773, m. Thomas Richards.

Mary, b. Sept. 1, 1774, m. Calvin Howell.

Archibald, b. April 28, 1776, m. Martha Sayre.

Rachel, b. Mch. 24, 1778.

Daniel, b. Feby. 20, 1780.

James C., b. Nov. 11, 1781, m. Betsey Hamilton.

Hannah, b. Feb. 15, 1783, d. Dec. 1, 1805.

Baxter, b. Mch. 16, 1786, d. Sept. 17, 1857; m. Betsey Kitchell, dau. of Hon. Aaron Kitchell (5th).

Priscilla, b. July 8, 1790, d. Nov. 8, 1878; m. James Cromie.

David A., b. Mch. 12, 1793, d. Sept. 11, 1870; m. Abby V. Hammond.

---

### *Children of Baxter and Betsey (Kitchell) Sayre.*

7 Emilius K., b. Mch. 20, 1810; Amherst College, 1828; m. Elizabeth Stanford Pierson.

7 Phoebe A., b. Mch. 14, 1812, m. Milo Osborne, Lenox, Mass.

7 Elizabeth Kitchell, b. July 22, 1814, m. James E. H. Wallin.

7 Mary T., b. Sept. 13, 1817, m. Samuel M. Raymond, Darien, Conn.

7 Ephraim F., b. Nov. 30, 1819, m. Catherine L. Ely, of Hanover, N. J.

7 David Franklin, b. Jany. 14, 1822; University of New York, 1844; m. Sarah E. Ely, of Hanover, N. J.

Emilius Kitchell Sayre, b. Mch. 20, 1810, Madison, N. J., d. at Monticello, Wis. Jany. 13, 1899; m. Elizabeth Stanford Pierson on June 30, 1844; she was b. April 14, 1823, in New York City, d. June 14, 1896; they had 8 children, one of whom was

- 8 Charlotte Johnson Sayre, b. April 24, 1845, Lexington, Ky., m. Sept. 20, 1883, at Christ Church, N. Y., Thomas Hugh Boorman, b. Kent, England, May 31, 1851.
- 

*Children of Thomas Hugh and Charlotte J. (Sayre) Boorman.*

- 9 Elizabeth Stanford Sayre Boorman, b. New York City Aug. 3, 1884; m. on Jany. 17, 1906, Lieutenant Lucian Barclay Moody, U. S. A., b. Oct. 29, 1882, at Huron, S. D.  
9 Kitchell Monekton Boorman, b. June 30, 1887, at Brooklyn, N. Y.
- 

*Children of Lucian Barclay and Elizabeth S. S. (Boorman) Moody.*

- 10 Elizabeth Boorman Moody, b. Nov. 19, 1906, at Watervliet Arsenal, N. Y.  
10 George Putman Moody, b. March 13, 1908, at Manilla, P. I.
- 

*Children of David Franklin and Sarah (Ely) Sayre.*

- 8 Agnes E., b. May 11, 1852.  
8 David F., Jr., b. June 14, 1857.  
8 Elizabeth M., b. Mch. 31, 1859.  
8 Susan E., b. Aug. 7, 1862.  
8 James E., b. Nov. 4, 1864.

## THOMPSON FAMILY.

Martin E. Thompson, b. April 15, 1787, d. July 26, 1877; m. Mary, dau. of Hon. Aaron (5th) and Phoebe (Farrand) Kitchell; she was b. Oct. 5, 1788, d. Feb. 9, 1864. Their children were,

- 6 Elizabeth Allen, b. Jany. 12, 1811, d. May 5, 1836; m. Henry Beach.
- 6 Susan Louise, b. Oct. 3, 1812, m. George James Price.
- 6 Matilda, b. Nov. 30, 1814, m. Eliab H. Tompkins.
- 6 Aaron Kitchell, b. Sept. 8, 1817, d. Feby. 16, 1873; m. Grace Worthington.
- 6 Charles Augustus, b. Oct. 11, 1819, d. Jany. 19, 1822.
- 6 William Potter, b. Jany. 14, 1822, m. Priscilla Amoreaux.
- 6 Mary Emma, b. July 22, 1824, m. Jabez E. Munsell.
- 6 Charles Augustus, 2d b. Nov. 19, 1827, d. April 8, 1855.
- 6 Jacob Martin, b. Feby. 13, 1829, d. Dec. 23, 1829.
- 6 Edwin Belknap, b. Feby. 4, 1831; m. Helen E. Osborne, dau. Milo and Phoebe (Sayre) Osborne, and granddaughter of Betsey Kitchell (6th).
- 6 Henrietta Elizabeth, b. Nov. 6, 1834.

---

*Child of Eliab H. (6th) and Matilda (Thompson) Tompkins.*

- 7 Louise, m. G. Gifford Stilwell.

---

*Children of Aaron Kitchell (6th) and Grace (Worthington) Thompson.*

- 7 Grace Worthington.
- 7 Emma Munsell.
- 7 Walter Ledyard, b. Nov. 8, 1862, m. Annie Blake on Aug. 18, 1891; she was b. Sept. 6, 1865, dau. of Eli Judson and Eliza A. (Chapin) Blake.



*Children of Walter Ledyard (7th) and Annie  
(Blake) Thompson.*

- 8 Margaret Blake, b. July 17, 1892.
  - 8 Frances Worthington, b. Aug. 23, 1896.
  - 8 Asa Worthington, b. July 10, 1900.
- 

*Children of Jabez E. (6th) and Mary Emma  
(Thompson) Munsell.*

- 7 Mary Abby.
  - 7 Henry.
  - 7 Grace Worthington.
  - 7 Charles Edward.
  - 7 Emma Louise.
  - 7 Florence.
- 

*Children of Edwin Belknap (6th) and Helen Elizabeth  
(Osborne) Thompson.*

- 7 Mary Helen.
- 7 Annie Sayre.
- 7 Susan Louise.

## PRICE FAMILY.

George James Price (6th), b. Dec. 1, 1811, d. Dec. 11, 1861; m. Mch 8, 1836, Susan Louise Thompson (6th), b. Oct. 3, 1812, d. July 2, 1908; they had.

- 7 Mary Elizabeth, b. May 14, 1837, m. Herbert Vail.
- 7 Margaret Matilda, b. Feby. 12, 1839.
- 7 Martin Thompson, b. Sept. 19, 1840, m. Mary Latting.
- 7 Harriet Louise, b. May 14, 1843.
- 7 George James.        } b. Nov. 3, 1846, d. Feby. 1, 1848.
- 7 Edward Munsell       } b. Nov. 3, 1846, d. Dec. 6, 1910.
- 7 George James            } b. July 21, 1850, d. Sept. 4, 1854.
- 7 William Thompson       } b. July, 21, 1850; m. Oct. 21, 1880,  
   Mary Ellen Weeks, b. May 1, 1854.
- 7 Frank, b. May 4, 1852.
- 7 George James, b. May 17, 1859.

---

*Children of William Thompson (7th) and Mary Ellen  
(Weeks) Price.*

- 8 Daniel Weeks, b. July 11, 1887, d. Mch. 8, 1889.
- 8 Anne Onderdonk, b. Jany. 7, 1890.

## ELY FAMILY.

The Ely family became connected with the Kitchells by the double intermarriage of two of the children of Ambrose and Betsey (Mulford) Kitchell, of the 7th generation, with the Ely's. They were,

Julia Ann Kitchell, m. Epaphras C. Ely, b. April 15, 1795, d. July 17, 1864.

Joseph Kitchell, m. Anna Maria Ely, who d. Nov. 9, 1875.

---

### *Children of Epaphras C. (7th) and Julia Ann (Kitchell) Ely.*

8 Ambrose K., b. Jany. 31, 1823.

8 Smith, b. April 17, 1825; Member of New York State Senate 1858-9; member of 42d and 44th Congress; Mayor of New York City in 1877 and 1878; Grandson of Hon. Aaron Kitchell, and had erected the beautiful monument over the grave of the latter in Hanover Churchyard, New Jersey; he died July 4, 1911.

8 William H., b. May 14, 1829; m. Josephine Rogers.

8 Edwin A., b. June 15, 1836.

8 Maria Louise, b. June 2, 1844, m. George B. Vanderpoel.

## BALL FAMILY.

---

The family name of Ball is one of the oldest in England, having been brought in by the Roman invasion, and the name is of Roman origin. There have been many distinguished men of the name in England and Burke gives a list of several families bearing arms.

The family of Ball from which our ancestors came has probably caused more dispute among historians and genealogists than any American family of note, involving as it does the ancestry of George Washington, whose mother was Mary Ball. One authority, writing of the Balls of Virginia, says: "It would appear there has been no one of the family with curiosity, enterprise or money sufficient to institute a Crown search, which would cost £5." The fact remains, however, that back of the granting of arms to the Ball of Northamptonshire, in 1613, the ancestry of the Virginia and New England Balls has not been traced. Many books on genealogy, following the Dorman Manuscript, trace the ancestry of Col. William Ball, of Virginia, back through seven generations to William Ball, Lord of the Manor of Barkham, in Berkshire, thus: William Ball, of Barkham, 1480; Robert d. 1543; William d. 1550; John d. 1599; John, William, Col. William, of Virginia. This is evidently an error, as the Barkham Coat of Arms is quite different from the arms of the Northamptonshire Balls, granted in the year 1613 and borne by both Alling Ball of New England and Col. William of Virginia. We do not know, however, that the following is correct: \*William Ball, of Wiltshire, England, bearing the arms granted in 1613, had six sons, and

all of these came out to the colonies. Two of these, Alling and William, came from Kent, but the authors do not know the place of departure of the others. Their names and dates of arrival in this country are as follows: Alling to New England before 1639, Francis to New England in 1644, Richard to New England in 1650, John to New England, Samuel to New England, and Col. William to Virginia in 1650.

A short record of descent from these brothers is as follows:

*Alling		Richard	John	Francis	Samuel	Col. William
Edward	Col. John		John	Samuel		Col. Joseph
Caleb	John		Samuel	Abigal		Mary
John	Eliphalet		True			Geo. Washington
Samuel	Flamen		Edward			
Lydia	Stephen					

All of these brothers bore the same arms, though the crests, as was the common usage among brothers, is different in the cases of Alling and William. (See end of article.)

Col. William Ball was the grandfather of George Washington. He was a merchant and gained his military titles in this country, first Captain, then Colonel. He arrived in Virginia in 1650 and settled at the mouth of the Corotoman river, in Lancaster County; some years after his arrival, by purchase and grants, he acquired much land and at his death was a large landowner. He left two sons—William, who left eight sons and one daughter—and Col. Joseph Ball, who was the father of Mary the mother of Washington.

2 \*Alling Ball, our ancestor, settled first at Boston, before 1639, and removed from there to New or East Haven before 1644; his wife's name was Dorothy and we know of two sons.

3 \*Edward.

- 3 Col. John, who had John, who had Rev. Eliphalet, a very distinguished graduate of Yale College and the founder of Balston, New York. In the year 1783 George Washington visited his cousin, Rev. Eliphalet Ball, at his home at Balston and they wrote and spoke of each other as cousins.

\*Edward Ball, son of Alling, was a distinguished man. One of the first men of Branford, he held several offices of trust in Connecticut. When the people were deciding to move to Newark he was one of the first twenty-three who made up their minds to make the change and signed the first agreement, with the twenty-two others, on October 2, 1665. It was signed at "Brainford," as written in the document. He also signed the "fundamental agreements" at Branford in 1666, when the people were about to move, and went on with the Rev. Abraham Pierson and others in the spring of 1667. There are many records at Newark showing his active life there. He was committeeman on boundaries, on settlement with the Indians, with the Lords Proprietors, etc. He was assigned six acres as his home lot, between Broad and Washington Streets, as they are at present, the site of or near Park Street. He was prosecuted for a rescue, with John Harrison, Feby. 1672, but released from the fines by paying court charges. In 1683, Edward Ball, Azariah Crane and Jospeh Riggs were appointed "to lay out the bounds between us and Hockquecanung." In 1686 Edward Ball was one of a large committee at Newark "to take notice of all lands that persons had appropriated to themselves and order how a forth division of land should be laid out." He was also on another important committee for Newark in 1682.

“Edward Ball and Joseph Harrison, of Newark, were appointed Atty’s for Newark, Oct. 1st, 1686, to see the town orders executed and prosecute offenders and have one half the sums recovered for their fees.” In 1693 he was appointed High Sheriff of Essex, and Grand Juror in 1709.

Edward Ball was b. in 1642, m. Abigail Blatchley. The date of their deaths are unknown, but he probably died at his home place in Newark, and he was known to be alive in 1724, aged 81 or 82. His son

- 4 \*Caleb was born in Connecticut about 1663, and the last trace of him alive was in 1716, when he was witness to a deed.

He owned the homestead at Newark, which his father had probably given him, but there is a record of his having returned it to his father on May 1, 1704. He probably lived afterward with either his son Caleb or son John at Millbrook, and it is likely that he died there.

The name of his wife, Sarah, appears only once and that on a deed dated Feby. 19, 1705.

- 5 \*John Ball, son of Caleb, born about 1700, lived first at Newark and moved to Hanover, N. J., about the year 1740; his son,
- 6 \*Samuel, known for many years as Deacon Ball, was our great-great-grandfather, and was a man for whom all his descendants should remove their hats when his name is mentioned, for he was indeed that Captain Samuel Ball who helped raise and was appointed to the command of the very first company of minute men raised in New Jersey, in 1775, for operation against the British, then at New York, and the beginning of the Revolution. It is good to have been descended from such a patriot, so all honor to

our grand old ancestor. It was not long before these minute men tasted of war, as they were sent to the water-front to watch the British. The latter landed a greatly superior force and chased the Jersey men through the streets of Newark and had a bloody running fight with them for many miles. This fight will be reproduced in Newark this year (1916) during the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary celebration of the founding of that city. Samuel Ball's daughter was

- 7 \*Lydia, m. Peter Cook; they were our great-grandparents.

It is through Lydia Ball and her ancestors that we have relationship with George Washington.

#### BALL ARMS.

The arms of Alling Ball of New England and Col. William Ball of Virginia are the same.

“Argent a lion passant sable, on a chief of the second three mullets of the first.”

CREST OF ALLING—“A stag trippant proper,”

MOTTO—“Semper Caveto.”

CREST OF COL. WILLIAM—“Out of the clouds proper, a demi-lion rampant sable, powdered with estoiles argent holding a globe or.”

MOTTO—“Coelumque tueri.”



## BALL GENEALOGY.

- 1 \*William, of Wiltshire, England, had six sons,
  - 2 \*Alling, New England before 1639; m. Dorothy Tuttle
  - 2 Francis, New England, 1644.
  - 2 John, New England.
  - 2 Samuel, New England.
  - 2 Richard, New England, 1650.
  - 2 Col. William, Virginia, 1650, great-grandfather of Washington.
- 

- \*Alling Ball, m. Dorothy Tuttle and had two sons,
- 3 \*Edward, b. 1642-3.
  - 3 Colonel John, who had 4th John, who had 5th Rev. Eliphalet, the founder of Balston, New York.
- 

- \*Edward Ball, m. Abigail Blatchley, b. 1664 and had,
- 4 \*Caleb, b. 1663, m. Sarah Thompson and had two sons,
  - 5 Caleb.
  - 5 \*John, b. 1700, d. 1776-7.
- 

- \*John Ball married and had,
- 6 \*Samuel (Deacon), b. 1734, d. Jany. 12, 1810; Captain of the first company of minute men in New Jersey in 1775. He m. first —Miller and had five children,
  - 7 Ann, b. March 25, 1760.
  - 7 Elizabeth, b. Oct. 31, 1761.
  - 7 Cornelius, b. Dec. 8, 1763.
  - 7 Aaron, b. May 20, 1768, d. 1806.
  - 7 Samuel, b. May 26, 1770.

\*Captain Samuel Ball (Deacon), m second Deborah (Far-  
rand) Plume, a widow; b. at Bloomfield, N. J., in 1744, d.  
1806 and had seven children,

7 Electa, b. Aug. 25, 1772.

7 \*Lydia, b. Nov. 2, 1773, d. March 9, 1832, buried at Northfield,  
N. J.; m. Peter Cook.

7 Sarah, b. Feby. 24, 1775.

7 John, b. Sept. 14, 1778.

7 James Harvey, b. May 18, 1780.

7 Amzi, b. Nov. 29, 1783.

7 Deborah, b. Nov. 16, 1786.

\*Lydia Ball married Peter Cook; they were our great-grand-  
parents. (For further record see Cook Genealogy, 6th gene-  
ration.)

## BRANFORD NOTES.

Before leaving Branford the following testimonial or agreement was drawn up and signed by those soon to leave for Newark, New Jersey; it is recorded in Branford first book of records.

“Jan. 20, 1667.

“For as much as yt appears yt ye undertaking and ye settlement of this place of Branford was procured by and for men of Congregational principles as to Church Order according to ye platform of discipline agreed on by ye Synod in 48 or thereabouts, drawn from ye word of God, in yt which we yt yet remain here can say we have found much good and quietness, to our great comfort, for ye which we desire for to bless God, and yt it may so remain unto such as do continue their abode in this place and to such as shall come to fill up ye rooms of those yt are removed and yt do intend for to remove from this place of Branford.

First We all do see cause now for to agree yt an orthordox minister of yt judgment shall be called in and settled amongst us—

2ly The gathering of such a Church shall be Incouraged

3ly The upholdment of such church officers shall not want our proportionate supply of maintenance according to rule.

4ly We will not in any wise Ineroach upon them in Civil or Ecclesiastical respects and this we freely and voluntarily engage ourselves unto—jointly and severally so long as we remain inhabitants in this place, and this we bind ourselves unto by our subscription unto this agreement.

5ly \* \* \*

6ly      It is also agreed yt whosoever shall come for purchase or be admitted a free planter here, shall so subscribe before his admittance or his bargain vallid in Law amongst us. ''

Signed by 48 men, among others Jasper Crane, Samuel Plum, John Ward, Daniel Swain, Samuel Ward and Edward Ball.

## FAIRCHILD FAMILY.

- 1 \*Mr. Thomas Fayrechild, the first of the family in this country, was among the first settlers of Stratford, now Bridgeport, Conn., where he was a merchant. His first wife, Sarah, was a daughter of Robert Seabrooke, who came to Connecticut in 1638-9; from this marriage we are descended. He married a second time Catherine Craigg. In the year 1668 the Government of Connecticut took a census of the inhabitants of the towns; the original return from Stratford is still among the records of Connecticut; it reads:

“A list of ye Inhabitants of Stratford drawn up by ye Townsmen and Recorder by Order from ye Governor and Mr. James the 27th day of March 1668, as followeth, and diligently recorded by order from ye present Townsmen this 28th day of March 1668.”

There follows a long list of the inhabitants of Stratford, the first four only of whom have “Mr.” before their names. “Mr. Thomas Fayrechild” is the third name on this list.

Thomas Fayrechild’s son by his first marriage, was

- 2 \*Zachariah, and he had a son,
- 3 \*Caleb, now spelled Fairchild, who married Ann Troubridge, a widow who was born Sherwood.

Caleb Fairchild’s name appears many times in colonial records; his signature to deeds and as witness to wills can still be plainly read. He was fre-

quently appointed to administer and inventory estates, which shows he was a man of importance in those days.



HOME OF CALEB FAIRCHILD, WHIPPANY, N. J.,  
BUILT ABOUT 1735 OR '36.

Caleb moved from Connecticut and settled at Whippany, N. J., May 1st, 1735; his wife died of smallpox the same year and Caleb died of the same disease on May 1st, 1777. His will was made Oct. 4, 1773, and probated May 14, 1777. On the 25th Nov., 1749, he was appointed High Sheriff of Pequannock by Governor Belcher, of the Colony of New Jersey. He had two sons,

- 4 \* Samuel, our ancestor, and Abner, who was an officer in the Revolution and held the rank of Captain in the Continental army. Abner had seven sons—Abijah, Jonathan, Nathaniel, Peter, Stephen, Abiel and Abner, Jr., all of whom were soldiers in the Revolu-

tion, so Abner and all his children were patriots. Samuel, our ancestor, had seven sons and one daughter,

- 5 \*Captain Abraham Fairchild, our great-great-grandfather, was an officer in the Revolution, one of his brothers was Lieutenant Winchell Fairchild in the same war, and three other brothers, Moses, Heseekiah and Benjamin, were soldiers. The two brothers, therefore, Abner and Samuel, furnished two Captains, one Lieutenant and ten soldiers for the Revolutionary war, certainly a record to be proud of. Captain Abraham Fairchild's commission was in the Continental Line.

Captain Abraham lived in a house at Whippany, on the bank of Whippany river near the dam, and carried on the business of woolen manufacturer; he also had saw and grist mills. He was a Justice of the Peace from 1792 until 1804. He died at Whippany July 4, 1843. His wife, Phoebe, died in 1846 at the home of her son-in-law, William Sayre, at Madison, N. J., and husband and wife are buried beside each other in Whippany churchyard. Their son,

- 6 \*John Fairchild, our great-grandfather, lived in the house, which is still standing, in 1916, at Whippany, near the end of the bridge which crosses Whippany river. The house is now owned and occupied by Mr. McEuan. In this house our grandmother,
- 7 \*Susan Caroline Fairchild, who married James Harvey Cook, was born.

John Fairchild moved from the Whippany home first to Little Falls, N. J., then to New York and then to Malapardis, N. J., where he died May 9th 1863.



HOME OF JOHN FAIRCHILD, WHIPPANY, N. J.,  
BUILT IN 1800.

### FAIRCHILD GENEALOGY.

- 1 \*Thomas Fayrechild, first at Stratford, Conn., d. Dec. 14, 1670; m. Sarah, dau. of Robert Seabrooke, and had
- 2 \*Zachariah, b. Dec. 14, 1651, d. June 3, 1703; m. Hannah Beach, Nov. 3, 1681; she was b. Dec., 1665, and had
- 3 \*Caleb Fairchild, b. Sept. 10, 1693, d. May 1, 1777; m. Ann Troubridge, a widow who was b. Sherwood; she d. 1735. Caleb moved from Connecticut and settled at Whippany, N. J., May 1, 1735; they had two sons
- 4 \*Samuel, d. before Jan'y. 16, 1778; m. Hannah Winchell, who d. before Jan'y. 24, 1805.
- 4 Captain Abner Fairchild, officer in the Continental army, had seven sons who served as soldiers in the Revolution—Abijah, Jonathan, Nathaniel, Peter, Stephen, Abiel and Abner, Jr.



Samuel Fairchild (4th) m. Hannah Winchell and had seven sons and one daughter,

- 5 Moses, b. 1748, baptized Oct. 26, 1755, soldier in Revolution.
  - 5 Benjamin, b. 1742, baptized Sept. 7, 1755, soldier in Revolution.
  - 5 \*Abraham, Captain in Continental army, b. 1753, baptized Oct. 26, 1755, d. July 4, 1843.
  - 5 Heseiah, b. Sept. 7, 1755, baptized Oct. 26, 1755, soldier in Revolution.
  - 5 Solomon, b. 1757.
  - 5 Winchell, Lieutenant in Revolution, b. Nov. 1758.
  - 5 Isaac, b. 1760.
  - 5 Lucy, b. 1763.
- 

\*Captain Abraham Fairchild (5th), m. Phoebe Russell on May 8, 1780, and had

- 6 \*John Fairchild, b. April 25, 1781, d. May 9, 1863; m. Jany. 14, 1802, Lucy, dau. of the Hon. Aaron Kitchell; she was b. Meh. 15, 1779, d. May 7, 1863; they were our great-grandparents. They had seven children
- 7 \*Susan Caroline, b. June 7, 1803, d. Oct. 5, 1884.
- 7 Jane Ogden, b. April 13, 1805, d. April 14, 1889; m. James Woodhouse.
- 7 Edmund K., b. April 23, 1807, d. Sept. 4, 1886; m. Nancy Beech on April 29, 1829.
- 7 Aaron K., b. May 13, 1809, d. Sept. 29, 1849; m. Sarah Maria Odell on May 18, 1836.
- 7 Lent W., b. July 19, 1811, d. Nov. 16, 1867; m. Abbie Crane on July 25, 1843.
- 7 Abraham F., b. Aug. 9, 1818.
- 7 Samuel A., b. June 28, 1820.

\*Susan Caroline Fairchild (7th) m. James Harvey Cook on Feby. 4, 1826. They were our grandparents. (For further record see Cook Genealogy, 7th generation.)

- Aaron K. Fairchild (7th), m. Sarah Maria Odell, and had
- 8 Mary Jane Fairchild, b. July 25, 1837, d. Sept. 30, 1911;  
m. June 9, 1864, Major Henry Farrand Willis.
  - 8 Lucy Anna, b. Feby. 22, 1840, d. April 18, 1904.
  - 8 Sarah G., b. Jany. 3, 1846, d. Oct. 15, 1849.

Mary Jane Fairchild m. Major Henry Farrand Willis.  
(For further record see Willis Genealogy, 15th generation.)

## COOPER FAMILY.

- 1 \*Mr. John Cooper was born at Olney, Buckinghamshire, England, in 1594. He came from England in 1635, in the Hopewell, with his wife Widroe and four children
- 2 Mary, aged 13 years.
- 2 John, aged 10 years.
- 2 Thomas, aged 7 years.
- 2 \*Martha, aged 5 years.

He was from his arrival a prominent figure in the affairs of Boston and Lynn, Mass. In 1636 he was made freeman at Boston, was one of the elders of the church when it was organized at Lynn, in 1638, and he is on record as owning one hundred acres in that town. He was one of the twenty heads of families who formed the settlement of Southampton, Long Island, in 1640. He was living in Southampton in 1655, and probably afterward, "where he was a man of reputation." He moved to Connecticut and was "representative" May, 1659, and after that date. He was in the list of freeman at New Haven in Oct., 1669.

\*His daughter Martha married Ellis Cook 1st. (For further record, see Cook Genealogy, first generation.)

## HOWELL FAMILY.

- 1 \**“William Howell, of Wedon, in County of Bucks, England, purchased the manor of Westbury, in Marsh Gibbon, Buckinghamshire, in 1536. The old stone manor house is still standing, though the remains of a foundation near it shows that some portions of it have been taken down. It is two full stories and what is called a double house and is nearly covered with ivy. William Howell married first Maude, second Anne Hampton. His will of date Nov. 30, 1557, directs his body to be buried in the parish church of Wingrave, in the chancel before the high altar. Gives legacies to the poor of Aylesbury, to the poor of Whitechurch and to the poor of Marsh. Gives his wife Anne his lands in Watton and Hamme for her life, and at her decease they are to go to his son Henry. Gives his eldest son John his lands in Marsh Gibbon and in default of issue to his son Henry and in default of issue to his son Jacob. To each of his daughters £20 and a legacy for bells for Hardwich Church. He died in 1557 and John the eldest son inherited the manor and himself died without issue in 1576, so Henry inherited the manor.”*
- 2 \*Henry, *“Gent.,”* was the son of William and second wife Anne; he was buried the 20th July, 1625; his son
- 3 \*Edward, *“Gent.,”* baptized July 22, 1584, married first Frances; she was buried July 2, 1630. *“Edward (3rd) was the first in this country; he came with his*

family to Boston, where in 1639, he was made free-man May 14, 1639-40. He soon removed to Lynn, where he had a grant of 500 acres. During the winter of 1639-40, a new settlement was projected on Long Island of which he seems to have been the leader, as the agreement of terms of founding the plantation is in his handwriting, as well as the laws adopted by the first settlers, and to the last year of his life he was always a magistrate and member of the Colonial Legislature at Hartford, Conn. The manner in which his name is mentioned in the colonial records of New England and New York point to the conclusion that he was the leader and first man in the Southampton, Long Island settlement." His daughter by his first marriage with Frances was

- 4 \*Margaret Howell, baptized Nov. 24, 1622, and married the Rev. John Moore, of Southold, L. I. (For continuation of this record, see Moore Family, which follows.)

#### HOWELL ARMS

ARMS.—“Gules three towers tripple turreted, argent.”

CREST.—“A steel helmet in profile.

MOTTO.—“Tenax propositi.”

---

#### HOWELL FAMILY, OF MORRISTOWN, N. J.

Benjamin Franklin Howell, of the 10th generation, b. Oct. 11, 1822, d. Nov. 8, 1908; m. Nov. 24, 1858, Frances Helena Willis, of the 15th generation; b. May 9, 1825, d. Mch. 2, 1912, dau. of Thomas Compson and Deborah (Farrand) Willis; they had,

Willis Kirkpatrick, b. Oct. 30, 1860; m. Oct. 24, 1893, Hester Washburn, b. Oct. 24, 1867.

Lilian H., b. Nov. 13, 1862.

(Twins.)

Helen, b. Nov. 13, 1862, d. Nov. 18, 1862.

---

*Children of Willis Kirkpatrick and Hester (Washburn) Howell.*

Willis Washburn, b. Mch. 7, 1895.

Laurence Benjamin, b. Dec. 27, 1897.

Catherine Frances, b. April 6, 1899.

Thurlow Washburn, b. April 10, 1900, d. April 11, 1916.

Sidney Kirkpatrick, b. Feby. 8, 1907.

## MOORE FAMILY.

- 1 \*Rev. John Moore was a celebrated Puritan minister, was one of the early settlers of New England and lived at Lynn, Mass., previous to the migration from that place to Southampton, Long Island, in 1640. He married Margaret, the daughter of Mr. Edward Howell, leader of the new settlement at Southampton; they had,
- 2 \*Joseph Moore, b. Oct. 29, 1651; m. Sarah Halsey, b. June 1st, 1661; their daughter was
- 3 \*Sarah Moore, who married Abiel Cook 3rd. (For further record, see Cook Genealogy, 3rd generation.)

## COOK FAMILY.

\*Ellis Cook, the first of the family in this country, was born in Hertfordshire, England, in 1617. He came to America at the age of twenty, in 1637, and settled in Lynn, Mass. He was evidently a young man of means, as he bought property at Lynn and afterward on Long Island. In 1644 he removed to Southampton, Long Island. This settlement was made in 1640 by Edward Howell (one of our ancestors) and others, who formed a company for the settlement at Lynn, Mass. (For Edward Howell, see "Howell Family.")

Our ancestor Ellis Cook's name first appears in the town records in 1653, when all the male inhabitants were formed into four "squadrons" for certain public service. Ellis' Cook's name appears as placed in the third squadron. His village lot was on the east side of Main Street, the second one south of the Meeting House. He afterward lived near the water mill on the road to Bridgehampton. He married Martha Cooper, daughter of Mr. John Cooper. (See "Cooper Family.") There is no record of Ellis Cook's age, death or burial, as none of the first settlers at Southampton had tombstones, there being no stone in the neighborhood, but the second genera-

---

NOTE.—In "Alumni Oxonienses" appears the following: "Ellis Cooke of Devon, matriculated Broadgates Hall, Oxford, 10 Nov., 1621, aged 19. B. A. 28 June, 1622. Vicar of Dawlish, Devon, 1627."

As this name, Ellis, is a very unusual one in ancient times, and being also Ellis Cooke, the name of our ancestor of Southampton, L. I., and a common name in the Cook family through all the centuries to the present times, we feel certain that Ellis Cooke of Oxford, must have been a very near relative of our ancestor.



tion had, and his son Ellis Cook (2nd) was buried on the west side of Mecox, or Mecoek's, Bay, where his grave is marked with a stone; he died in 1706, aged 44 years. The will of Ellis Cook (1st) is on record in the Surrogate's office in New York City and is dated September 5th, 1663, and recorded July 17, 1669, so he probably died shortly before the latter date. From his will we learn he had five children: John, Martha, Ellis, Jr., Mary and our ancestor, Abiel, who was born after the death of his father in 1669. None of these children were of age when the will was written in 1663 and he appointed his wife executrix, and his brothers-in-law, John and Thomas Cooper, overseers of his property. He mentions various articles in his will and his property in the village and also on Mecox Bay, of which he appears to have had a large tract. In the will his name is spelled Cooke, but the name is spelled everywhere in the town records Cook. Ellis Cook moved to Mecox Bay in 1659, but retained his town house, which after his death was exchanged by his widow and son Abiel for property at Mill Neck, now Watermill.

“It is said that nearly all of the original settlers of Southampton were titled men, but did not use their titles in this country.” Nearly all their names are found in “Burke's General Armory” as entitled to coats of arms. Seven families of the name Cook are in Burke's and seventy-one of the name of Cooke.

Ellis Cook (1st) had a son Abiel (2nd), who had a son Abiel (3rd), who married Sarah Moore, a great-granddaughter of Edward Howell, the leader of the Southampton colony. Ellis Cook (4th), son of Abiel, moved to Hanover, New Jersey (Livingston now), and on June 22, 1744, bought of Cornelius Drake a farm of 110 acres, lying on the south side of the road to the old

“Iron Works” and extending from the Passaic river 62 chains westerly. When the second French and Indian war broke out, in 1756, Ellis Cook (4th) made his will; it is recorded in Book F, Wills, page 104, in office of the Secretary of State, at Trenton, New Jersey. It is dated March 11, 1756, and was proved Aug. 31, 1756. The reason for making his will at that time is said to be this: Col. Peter Schuyler recruited a regiment in New Jersey known as the “Jersey Blues.” The home of the Colonel was near Newark. Enrolled in this regiment were the two young sons of Ellis (4th)—Epaphras, who was our great-great-grandfather and but nineteen years old at the time, and his brother John, who could not have been more than seventeen or eighteen years old. Whether these two boys enlisted or were drafted is not known, but the latter is suspected, and their father Ellis, rather than have his two boys go alone decided to accompany them, so he made his will and went along. In what capacity Ellis went is not known, but it is supposed he held a commission; the records, however, are so meagre that this has not been determined for a surety, but as Ellis was fifty-three years old in 1756 it is reasonable to suppose such must have been the case. Col. Schuyler’s regiment joined the army for the invasion of Canada and he was stationed with his regiment at Oswego when that place was assaulted by the Marquis de Montcalm, who gave the British and colonial troops a terrible beating, capturing the fortress with 1400 prisoners, a large quantity of ammunition and provisions and other stores, 134 pieces of artillery and several vessels lying in the harbor. Col. Schuyler and half his Jersey Blues were captured; the Colonel was afterward exchanged. The two boys, Epaphras and John Cook, escaped and returned to their home in safety, but their

father, \*Ellis, was killed on the retreat and lies resting in an unknown grave. The battle of Oswego took place on Aug. 14th, 1756. Ellis Cook (4th) married twice. By his first wife he had no children, but by his second marriage to Mary Williams he had five sons—Williams, Ellis, Jonathan, Epaphras and John. The family evidently had “good fighting blood,” for all these five sons served in the Revolution. Ellis was a Colonel in both the New Jersey State Troops and after that in the Continental army. He saw much service and hard fighting; was with General Philip Schuyler at Lake Champlain, the invasion of Canada and other hard fought fields. He served for a time on General Washington’s Staff and had a brilliant career as an officer. His four brothers served as soldiers and our great-great-grandfather, \*Epaphras, and his brother John, the veterans of Oswego, as already noted, fought bravely throughout the war, a family for their descendants to be proud of. Epaphras married Sarah Smith and one of his sons was Peter Cook, our great-grandfather, who married Lydia Ball. Their son, James Harvey Cook, our grandfather, was a gentleman well known in New York City. He was Alderman during the years 1838-39-40-50-51, and after that was Commissioner of Charities and Corrections and was noted for his kindness to the poor and charitable undertakings. He was a close personal friend of the great philanthropist, Dr. Winterbottom, and they worked together for the poor of the city. They bought for their families, in common, a burial lot in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn. Dr. Winterbottom’s sister, Mrs. Ann S. Stephens, the writer, was a close personal friend of Mr. Cook during his lifetime. James Harvey Cook’s portrait hangs in the City Hall, New York. He was a staunch Democrat and a member of Tammany Hall in the days when the first men of

the city were its members and it was an honor to belong to the organization. Late one night there was violent knocking at his door; he put his head out of the window



JAMES HARVEY COOK.

and saw a party of men who said they were a delegation to notify him that he had been selected by Tammany for the Mayoralty. In those days, as today, such selection meant a certain election. Mr. Cook replied, "Wait a moment, gentlemen," withdrew his head, went to his wife and informed her of the honor. She said to him,

“Harvey, you remember you told me you would not again accept office; go tell the gentlemen you cannot take it,” which he did, and closed the window and the incident.



MRS. JAMES HARVEY COOK.

---

REAR ADMIRAL FRANCIS AUGUSTUS COOK.

Colonel Ellis Cook (5th generation), married twice; his second wife's name was Perkins, her maiden name Ely. By this marriage he had a son, Dr. George W. Cook, of Hyde Park, New York, whose son was General Benjamin Ely Cook, married Elizabeth Griffin and lived at Northampton, Mass. Their son was Francis Augustus Cook; he was born at Northampton May 10, 1843.

The following article, copied from "Who's Who in America," will tell of him, though the article is somewhat abbreviated:

"Rear-Admiral Francis Augustus Cook, appointed from Massachusetts and graduated from the U. S. Naval Academy, 1863. Promoted ensign Oct. 1, 1863; master 1866; lieutenant 1868; lieutenant commander 1868; commander 1880; captain 1896; rear admiral March 21, 1903; retired Sept. 5, 1903.

"Admiral Cook, then Captain, commanded the cruiser Brooklyn at the blockade of Santiago and was Chief of Staff for Admiral Schley. On July 3, 1898, at the battle of Santiago, with Admiral Cervera's Squadron, the Brooklyn pursued the Spanish ship Cristobal Colon until she ran ashore at Rio Torquino, fifty-five miles from Morro Castle, Santiago, and Captain Cook going on board received the surrender of the commander, Captain Moreau."

In Admiral Schley's report on the battle of Santiago, he says:

"I deem it a high privilege to commend to you for such action as you may deem proper, the gallantry and dashing courage, the prompt decision and skillful handling of their respective vessels of Capt. Philip, Capt. Evans, Capt. Clark and especially of my chief of staff Capt. Cook, who was directly under my personal observation, and whose coolness, promptness and courage were of the highest order."

Capt. Cook was advanced five numbers in rank "for eminent and conspicuous conduct in battle."

Admiral Cook married Carrie Earle, of San Francisco, Cal., on Sept. 2, 1868; they had two sons, Frank and Earle, both in the navy and both served on the blockade of Cuba. Admiral Cook died at Northampton, Mass., Sept., 1916.

## COOK GENEALOGY.

- 1 \*Ellis Cook, b. in Hertfordshire, England, 1617, d. 1669, Southampton, Long Island; m. Martha Cooper, b. 1630, and had five children.
- 2 John.
- 2 Martha.
- 2 Ellis, Jr., b. 1662, d. 1706.
- 2 Mary.
- 2 \*Abiel, b. 1669.

---

\*Abiel Cook, m. and had two children.

- 3 \*Abiel, Jr., d. April, 1740, at Southampton, L. I.
- 3 Josiah.

---

\*Abiel Cook (3rd), m. Sarah, daughter of Joseph Moore, great-granddaughter of Edward Howell (see Howell family) and had,

- 4 \*Ellis, b. 1703, d. 1756.
- 4 Phoebe.
- 4 Susanna.
- 4 Nathan.
- 4 Abiel, Jr.
- 4 Zebulon.
- 4 Samuel.
- 4 Lemuel.
- 4 Abigail, b. 1725, d. 1759; m. Benjamin Howell, July 17, 1751.
- 4 Anna.

---

\*Ellis Cook, m. first Temperance, b. 1705, d. Dec. 9, 1723, and had no children; m. second Mary Williams, b. 1706, d. April 19, 1754; they were married in 1730 and had,

- 5 Williams, b. 1731, d. Troy, N. J.; m. twice.
- 5 Col. Ellis, b. 1732, d. April 17, 1797; m. 1st Margaret Griswold Cocker, m. 2d a widow named Perkins, whose maiden name was Ely.
- 5 Jonathan.
- 5 \*Epaphras, b. Jany. 19, 1737, d. April 18, 1809.
- 5 John.

---

\*Epaphras Cook m. at Livingston, N. J., Sarah Smith, b. May 15, 1741, d. July 21, 1812, and had,

- 6 Rebecca, b. Sept. 13, 1766, m. Moses Ely, grandfather of Smith Ely, Esq., at one time mayor of New York city.
- 6 \*Peter, b. Oct. 30, 1767, d. April 11, 1841; m. Lydia Ball.
- 6 Epaphras, b. Jany. 25, 1771, d. April 18, 1809; m. Charlotte.
- 6 Mary, b. Aug. 5, 1774, d. Dec. 4, 1831; m. ——— Jones.
- 6 Abraham, b. Feby. 15, 1782, d. Mch. 11, 1825; m. Elizabeth Baldwin.
- 6 Sarah, b. Sept. 11, 1784, d. June 19, 1827; m. James Blackford.

---

\*Peter Cook m. in 1797, Lydia Ball, b. Nov. 2, 1773, d. March 9, 1832, buried in Northfield, N. J. She was a daughter of Samuel Ball. Peter and Lydia were our great-grandparents; they had,

- 7 Ashbel, b. May 24, 1798, d. Sept. 25, 1799.
- 7 \*James Harvey, b. Oct. 13, 1799, d. Aug. 31, 1868; m. Susan C. Fairchild.
- 7 Epaphras, b. Oct. 4, 1801, m. Abby Beekhorn.
- 7 Eleeta C., b. May 19, 1803, d. April 24, 1825; m. Nov. 20, 1824, Jonathan Forcee.
- 7 John Ball, b. Dec. 18, 1804, d. Oct. 14, 1888; m. Oct. 21, 1833, Susan Huntington.
- 7 Sarah, b. Nov. 7, 1806, d. Nov. 23, 1843; m. May 9, 1834, John Kithell.



- 7 Phoebe Ann, b. Jany. 5, 1815, d. July 21, 1834.  
7 George, b. Jany. 30, 1817, d. Nov. 12, 1869; m. Sept. 30, 1847, Mary Jane Bloomer.
- 

- \*James Harvey Cook (7th) m. Feby 4, 1826, Susan Caroline Fairchild, b. June 7, 1803, d. Oct. 5, 1884; they were our grandparents and had.  
8 \*Electa Caroline, b. Feby. 21, 1827, d. April 21, 1866; m. June 15, 1853, Edwin Ethelbert Willis (15th).  
8 John Fairchild, b. Dec. 22, 1828, d. Jany. 8, 1893; m. first Frances Hatfield, m. second M. Agnes Schofield.  
8 James Harvey, Jr., b. Oct. 7, 1831, d. April 25, 1903; m. May 29, 1885, Helen Marsh; they had no children.
- 

\*Electa Caroline Cook and Edwin Ethelbert Willis were our father and mother. (For further record, see Willis Genealogy, 15th generation.)

---

- John Ball Cook (7th), b. Dec. 18, 1804, d. Oct. 14, 1888; m. Oct. 21, 1853, Susan C. Huntington and had two children,  
8 Susan Kent, b. Jany. 31, 1836, d. April 2, 1836.  
8 Susan, b. Dec. 26, 1837, d. Jany. 10, 1911, at Duxbury, Mass.
- 

- Sarah Cook (7th), b. Nov. 7, 1806, d. Nov. 23, 1843; m. at Hanover, N. J., May 9, 1834, John Kitchell, b. Aug. 31, 1796, and had,  
8 John Cook Kitchell, b. Nov. 24, 1836, d. in infancy.  
8 Sarah A. Kitchell, b. Feby. 22, 1838, d. Feby., 1888.  
8 George Farrand Kitchell, b. June 26, 1840, d. May 9, 1894.

George Cook (7th), b. Jany. 30, 1817, d. Nov. 12, 1869; m. Sept. 30, 1847, Mary Jane Bloomer, b. Aug. 28, 1826, d. Oct. 26, 1877, and had,

- 8 George Harvey, b. Sept. 9, 1848, d. Jany. 14, 1914; m. Addie M. Silliman.
  - 8 Frances Bloomer, b. Jany. 9, 1853, d. Aug. 6, 1905.
  - 8 John G., b. March 16, 1855, d. April 16, 1857.
- 

George Harvey Cook (8th) m. April 20, 1870, Addie M. Silliman, b. Oct. 2, 1847, and had,

- 9 Herbert Bloomer, b. Nov. 5, 1870, d. Aug. 23, 1896.
  - 9 Bessie A., b. Aug. 20, 1872, m. Thomas Pendreigh.
  - 9 Nellie Gertrude, b. March 27, 1874, m. George M. Warner.
- 

Bessie A. Cook (9th) m. Feby. 27, 1900, Thomas Pendreigh and had one child.

- 10 Helen Pendreigh, b. Sept. 5, 1906.
- 

Nellie Gertrude Cook (9th) m. Nov. 7, 1896, George M. Warner and had,

- 10 Herbert Warner, b. Oct. 13, 1898.
  - 10 John Huntington Warner, b. May 22, 1900.
- 

John Fairchild Cook (8th), b. Dec. 22, 1828, d. Jany. 8, 1893; m. first April 6, 1853, Frances Maria Hatfield, b. May 3, 1829, d. Nov. 16, 1857, and had one child, James Harvey, b. July 10, 1854, d. Aug. 19, 1854. John F. Cook m. second, May 15, 1861, Margaret Agnes Schofield, b. May 21, 1834, d. April 29, 1908, and had,

- 9 Emily Augusta, b. March 11, 1862.
- 9 Caroline Louise, b. April 3, 1863.
- 9 May Fairchild, b. May 18, 1864, d. Dec. 17, 1864.
- 9 Allan Fairchild, b. Feby. 21, 1866, d. Sept. 13, 1909; m. H. Lilian Behrends.

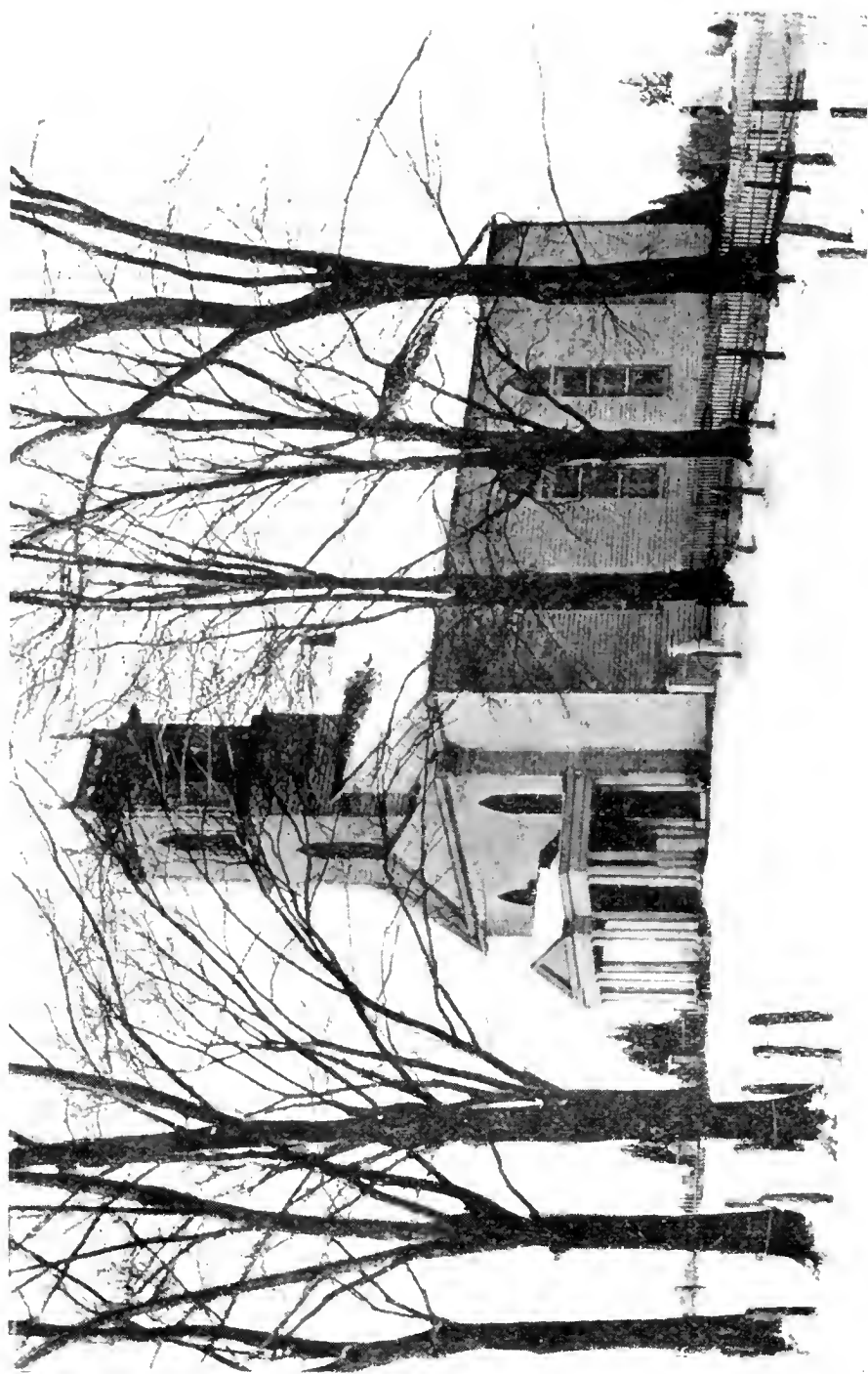
- 9 Spencer Schofield, b. June 10, 1867.
  - 9 Myron Henry, b. Aug. 21, 1868, d. July 17, 1869.
  - 9 Fletcher Montgomery, b. Jan'y. 11, 1870, m. Grace Catterall.
  - 9 Francis Clement, b. July 13, 1871, m. Frances N. Webber.
  - 9 Agnes Livingston, b. July 28, 1873.
- 

Allan Fairchild Cook (9th) m. Jan'y. 15, 1891, H. Lilian Behrends, b. July 17, 1871, and had one child,

- 10 Allan Behrends Cook, b. Jan'y. 12, 1892.
- 

Fletcher Montgomery Cook (9th) m. March 2, 1904, Grace Catterall and has one child,

- 10 Adam C. Cook, b. March 19, 1905.
- Francis Clement Cook (9th) m. Oct. 5, 1896, Frances N. Webber, b. Oct. 9, 1873, and has,
- 10 Margaret A., b. May 9, 1902.
- 10 Frank Clement, b. March 6, 1906.
- 10 Albert Webber, b. May 26, 1908.



OLD PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH AT HANOVER, NEW JERSEY.

## A ROLL OF HONOR.

### COMPRISING 153 REVOLUTIONARY HEROES.

No list of the men of the families of our immediate ancestors in New Jersey who took part in the Revolution has ever been compiled as a matter of family history. and we believe this story would be incomplete should we not here record their names.

That the ten New Jersey families, which comprise the ancestry of the 16th generation of the Willis family, did their full share in the war for independence, the authors of this history believe the following imposing list will fully demonstrate. There were, of course, others connected by marriage, but only the families of which this volume is a record will be given, and for the sake of absolute correctness only the names of those officers and soldiers who went from the two counties of Morris and Essex, in New Jersey, will be here used, except in one or two instances of well known relationship. The counties of Morris and Essex join at Hanover, often mentioned in this history, and the county line is less than one-half mile from the old Hanover church. The homes of our ancestors were on both sides of and in most instances very near this county line, which will explain why brothers were enrolled from different counties. All the families except one first lived in Newark, which is in Essex county, and then moved back into the county to the outskirts of Essex and over the line into Morris county. It is the more remarkable that nearly all the men whose names are given lived within a radius of five or six miles, taking Hanover or Whippany as a center, and many of them

are sleeping in the churchyard which surrounds the old Presbyterian church at Hanover.

There were many more officers and soldiers of the same family names in adjacent counties of the state, more distant in relationship, who should no doubt be included; and there were quite a large number probably who served in the Continental Line which we cannot distinguish, as in the Continental lists no counties are given and it is difficult to be quite certain of the individuals. We can vouch for all the following names, however, as being near of kin, and the list is so impressive that it is surely large enough to show the intense loyalty of our ancestors to the cause of freedom.

We doubt if many families in the thirteen colonies can produce a longer list of patriots, including as it does 153 officers and soldiers.

These names are all found in the lists of Revolutionary troops of New Jersey, compiled by General Stryker for the State of New Jersey; undoubtedly his lists are the most accurate ever gathered together; but all army lists of the Revolution are admittedly imperfect, in that many names of both officers and soldiers have been lost to posterity; we trust, therefore, if any of the families find a treasured name of an ancestor has been omitted they will forgive us, for we have done our best.

It is but just that this Honor Roll should first mention our great-great-grandfather, Captain Samuel Ball, who helped raise and was Captain of the very first company of minute men raised in New Jersey in the early spring of 1775.

---

#### ABBREVIATIONS.

M. C. means from Morris County.	N. J. means New Jersey Troops.
E. C. means from Essex County.	C. A. means Continental Army.

*The Willis family gave four soldiers—*

William .....	N. J.	Under 21 years when war broke out in 1775.
Bethuel .....	N. J.	Under 18 years when war broke out in 1775.
Joseph .....	N. J. Also C. A.	Under 14 years when war broke out in 1775.
Russel .....	N. J.	Under 12½ years when war broke out in 1775.

The above were brothers, sons of William Willis. Russel was our great-grandfather; all from M. C.

---

*The Farrant family gave three officers and four soldiers—*

OFFICERS.

Lieutenant Bethuel....	M. C. N. J.	Our great-great-grandfather.
Lieutenant Phineas ...	M. C. N. J.	Brother of Bethuel.
Lieutenant Moses ....	E. C. N. J.	

SOLDIERS.

Samuel .....	M. C. N. J.	} Brothers of Lieutenants Bethuel and Phineas.
Ebenezer .....	M. C. N. J.	
Daniel .....	M. C. N. J.	Son of Lt. Bethuel; he was our great-grandfather and but eleven years old when the war begun.
James .....	E. C. N. J.	

---

*The Ward family gave six officers and thirty soldiers—*

OFFICERS.

Lt.-Col. Mathias .....	E. C. N. J.
Captain Jonas .....	E. C. N. J.
Captain Israel .....	M. C. N. J.
Captain Jonathan ....	M. C. N. J.
Lieutenant Timothy ..	M. C. N. J.
Corporal Caleb .....	M. C. N. J.

SOLDIERS.

Bethuel ....	E. C. N. J.	Daniel ...	M. C. N. J.
Caleb, Sr. ...	E. C. N. J.	Enos ...	M. C. N. J.
Caleb, Jr. ...	E. C. N. J.	George ...	M. C. N. J.
Jabez .....	E. C. N. J.	Israel, Jr..	M. C. N. J. Son of Capt. Israel

Jacob	.....E. C.	N. J.		John	....M. C.	N. J.
James	.....E. C.	N. J.		Timothy	.M. C.	N. J.
Jonas	.....E. C.	N. J.	also C. A.	Edward	..M. C.	N. J.
Jonathan	..E. C.	N. J.		Jonathan	..	N. J.
Joseph	....E. C.	N. J.		Samuel	C..	N. J.
Josiah	....E. C.	N. J.		Benjamin	.	C. A.
Nathaniel	..E. C.	N. J.		Calvin	...	C. A.
Samuel	....E. C.	N. J.		Isaac	....	C. A.
Stephen	...E. C.	N. J.		John	.....	C. A.
Timothy	...E. C.	N. J.		John	.....	C. A.
William	...E. C.	N. J.	also C. A.	Nathaniel		C. A.

*The Plume family gave two officers and three soldiers—*

#### OFFICERS

Ensign Isaac	.....E. C.	N. J.	The name is also spelled Plum and
Corporal Stephen	.....E. C.	C. A.	Plumb.

#### SOLDIERS.

David	.....E. C.	C. A.
Abram	.....E. C.	N. J.
Isaac	.....E. C.	N. J.

*The Kitchell family gave two officers and fourteen soldiers—*

#### OFFICERS

Captain Obadiah	....M. C.	N. J.	Moses Kitchell was a Forage Master
Moses	.....M. C.	N. J.	and also a Purchasing Forage Master.

#### SOLDIERS

Moses	.....M. C.	N. J.	} Aaron was our great-great-grand-father, the others were his brothers, of the 5th Kitchell generation.
Aaron	.....M. C.	N. J.	
Asa	.....M. C.	N. J.	
Abraham	.....M. C.	N. J.	
John	.....M. C.	N. J.	
Daniel	.....M. C.	N. J.	} All these were brothers, sons of John Kitchell, 4th generation, first cousins of Aaron; they were brothers of Capt. Obadiah.
David	.....M. C.	N. J.	
Phineas	.....M. C.	N. J.	
Benjamin	.....M. C.	N. J.	
Uzal	.....M. C.	N. J.	
			Son of David and first cousin of Aaron.
Aaron	.....M. C.	N. J.	Wagoner.
Isaac	.....M. C.	N. J.	
James	.....M. C.	N. J.	also C. A.
Matthias	.....M. C.	C. A.	Matross gunner.



*The Ball family gave seven officers and twenty-three soldiers—*

OFFICERS

Captain Samuel	.....E. C.	N. J.	Captain of the first company of minute men raised in New Jersey for the War of Independence. Captain Samuel Ball was our great-great grandfather.
Captain Joseph	.....E. C.	N. J.	Capt. Joseph also served as quarter-
Ensign John	.....	N. J.	master.
Surgeon's Mate			
Stephen	.....	N. J.	Assistant Surgeon.
Sergeant Edward	.....	C. A.	
William	.....	N. J.	Forage Master.
Benjamin	.....	N. J.	Wagon Master.

SOLDIERS

Aaron	.....E. C.	N. J.	William	.....E. C.	N. J.
Abner	.....E. C.	N. J.	Caleb	.....M. C.	N. J.
Bethuel	.....E. C.	N. J.	David	.....M. C.	N. J.
Daniel	.....E. C.	N. J.	Jacob	.....M. C.	N. J.
David	.....E. C.	N. J.	John	.....M. C.	N. J.
Edward	.....E. C.	N. J.	Samuel	.....M. C.	N. J.
John	.....E. C.	N. J.	William	.....M. C.	N. J.
Joseph	.....E. C.	N. J.	Cornelius	.....	C. A.
Silas	.....E. C.	N. J.	Joshua	.....	C. A.
Thomas	.....E. C.	N. J.	Valentine	.....	C. A.
Timothy	.....E. C.	N. J.			
Uzal	.....E. C.	N. J.			

*The Fairchild family gave three officers and ten soldiers—*

OFFICERS

Captain and Adjutant			
Abraham	.....M. C.	C. A.	Our great-great-grandfather.
Captain Abner	.....M. C.	C. A.	Uncle of Abraham.
Lieutenant Winchell	..M. C.	N. J.	Brother of Abraham.

SOLDIERS

Benjamin	.....M. C.	N. J.	} Brothers of Captain Abraham Fairchild.
Moses	.....M. C.	N. J.	
Hesekiah	.....M. C.	N. J.	

Abijah	.....M. C.	N. J.	} Matross gunner, Capt. Neil's Co. of Artillery. These were all brothers, sons of Captain Abner Fairchild.
Jonathan	.....M. C.	N. J.	
Nathaniel	.....M. C.	N. J.	
Peter	.....M. C.	N. J.	
Stephen	.....M. C.	N. J.	
Abiel	.....M. C.	N. J.	
Abner, Jr.	.....E. C.	N. J.	

*The Cook family gave five officers and thirteen soldiers—*

OFFICERS

Colonel Ellis	.....M. C.	N. J.	Also Continetal Army. Colonel Ellis Cook was with General Schnyler in the campaigns of Lake Champlain and the invasion of Canada; he also took part in many other battles and had a splendid record as an officer; served for a time on General Washington's Staff. He was a brother of our great-great-grandfather, Epaphras Cook.
Second Major Daniel	..M. C.	N. J.	
Quartermaster Zebedee	M. C.	N. J.	
Captain Stephen	.....M. C.	C. A.	
2nd Lientenant George	M. C.	C. A.	

SOLDIERS

Epaphras	..E. C.	N. J.	}	Epaphras Cook was our great-great-grandfather and a veteran of the war of 1756; all of these were brothers of Colonel Ellis Cook.		
Williams	..E. C.	N. J. also C. A.				
John	.....M. C.	N. J. also C. A.				
Jonathan	..M. C.	N. J.				
Benjamin	..M. C.	N. J.				
Ellis	.....M. C.	N. J. also C. A.		Richard	.....M. C.	N. J.
George	.....M. C.	N. J.		Stephen	.....M. C.	N. J.
Jabez	.....M. C.	N. J.		William	.....M. C.	N. J.
James	.....M. C.	N. J.		Joshua	.....E. C.	N. J.

*The Bruen family gave two officers and seven soldiers—*

OFFICERS

Captain and Major	
Jeremiah	.....E. C. C. A.
2nd Lientenant Caleb	..E. C. N. J.

SOLDIERS

Abraham	.....	E. C.	N. J.	
Elijah	.....	E. C.	N. J.	
Jabez	.....	M. C.	N. J.	
Joshua	.....	M. C.	C. A.	
Barnabas	.....	M. C.	N. J.	In Genl. Stryker's book the last
Elias	.....	M. C.	N. J.	three are spelled Brewen, but are
Jonathan	.....	M. C.	N. J.	of same family.

---

*The Smith family gave one officer and fourteen soldiers—*

OFFICER

Hiram Smith, from M. C., was Ensign in N. J. troops and Lieutenant in the Continental Army.

SOLDIERS

Anthony	..	M. C.	N. J.	also C. A.	Eliphalet	..	M. C.	N. J.	also C. A.
Asher	....	M. C.	N. J.		James	...	M. C.	N. J.	
Benjamin	..	M. C.	N. J.		Jasper	...	M. C.	N. J.	
Charles	...	M. C.	N. J.		Jesse	....	M. C.	N. J.	
Christian	..	M. C.	N. J.		John	....	M. C.	N. J.	also C. A.
Elijah	....	M. C.	N. J.		Samuel	...	M. C.	N. J.	
Elanthan	..	M. C.	N. J.	also C. A.	William	..	M. C.	N. J.	

It will be observed from the above that the Willis family of the 16th generation had the following direct ancestors in the Revolution: Of our four great-grandfathers there were Russel Willis, who was but twelve and one-half years old, and Daniel Farrand, who was but eleven years old when the war started in 1775, but both enlisted as soon as they were old enough and saw much service; our other two great-grandfathers were but infants. Of our great-great-grandfathers there were, of course, eight; of these William Willis was past military age and died in 1777; another, John Sanford, died in 1767, and a third, Robert Plume, died in 1769. This left five available for service, three of whom were officers—Captain Samuel Ball, Captain and Adjutant Abraham Fairchild, and Lieutenant Bethuel Farrand; the other

two were soldiers, Epaphras Cook and Aaron Kitchell; the latter early in the war left the ranks to become confidential advisor and friend of Washington and in charge of the War-Chest at Morristown.

## ENVOY.

“Heroes of old! I humbly lay  
The laurel on your graves again:  
Whatever men have done, men may—  
The deeds you wrought are not in vain.”

# Family Record

## Family Record

## Family Record

## Family Record



## Family Record

## Family Record

## Family Record

## Family Record

## Part II

### HOWARD FAMILY



## HOWARD FAMILY.

The first of the Howards of this line in Virginia was William, who appears in the old land books as having purchased 200 acres from Col. Richard Lee, Esqr., in October, 1653, the account of which can be found in a grant to William Howard in 1654; this grant is recorded in Land Book No. 3, page 7, of Gloucester County, Va. It was the eighth grant recorded in Gloucester county, six grants having been made in 1653 and the Howard grant was the second in 1654.

Mr. Howard was, therefore, among the earliest settlers in Gloucester county.

He arrived in Virginia in the year 1636, as we know from a petition to the King, which is hereafter noted.

The wording of the grant is interesting and is given below as a matter of family record:

“To all &c whereas &c now Know Yee, That I, ye said Richard Bennett Esqr. do Give and Grant unto William Howard fouer hundred acres of land seituated in Glocester County, Beginning att a great poplar mark<sup>d</sup> by a little branch of Bennets Creek, running up west by north to Mobjack path, thenee by ye path and mark<sup>d</sup> trees to a white oake Corner tree mark<sup>d</sup> thence south west, and north west, by west three hundred and forty perehes by fouer small springs, thenee north by west to ye place where it began; The said land being due unto ye said William Howard viz, Two hundred acres part hereof by purchase from Col. Richard Lee Esqr, as appears from under his

hand dated ye 25th of October 1653 and two hundred Acres of residue by and for ye transportation of fouer persons into this Colony &c. To have and to hold &c yielding and Paying unto &c such payment is to be made seaven yeares after ye first grant or sealing thereof, &c not before: Provided &c Dated ye 5th of June 1654 Anno Excell. Antho: Haines, Alex Kimrose, John Daye."

In 1667 William Howard was granted 164 acres, "Beginning &c by the path that goes from sd Howards house to Mr. Forsith" etc., etc. This is dated April 1, 1667. On August 14, 1671, William Howard was granted 108 acres, "Beginning &c at the pitch of the Oyster shell point," etc., etc.

Mr. Howard had in these three grants 672 acres. Richard Bennet, Esqr., was the Governor General of Virginia at that time.

The Howard name appears in a list of prominent colonial families of Eastern Virginia compiled in later years by Mr. Francis Cabell, of Warminster, Va.

In 1676 some of the planters of Gloucester county petitioned the Burgesses for relief and compensation for damages done by the King's troops during the Bacon rebellion. The Burgesses received the petition and it "was declared to savor so strongly of the (old leaven of rebellion) that it must be expunged from the records." Among others this petition was signed by William Howard, Sr., and William Howard, Jr.

By a fortunate discovery, made recently by one of the authors of this history of a petition of William Howard made to the King in the year 1677, we learn the year he arrived in Virginia, that he had but one son and was of "great age" in 1677. This petition is recorded in the Colonial Office, London, England. A copy can be found in "Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, America



and West Indies, 1677-80," page 180, article 489, edited by Noel Sainsbury, London, 1896. It reads:

“Petition of William Howard, a loyal subject of His Majesty, and a great sufferer by the late unhappy trouble there, now in England, to the King. Has lived 41 years quietly in Virginia, and served as a volunteer under Sir William Berkeley against the Great Indian Emperor Appochankonaugh, when he received several wounds. His great age prevented his serving in the time of the late rebellion, but he sent his only son well mounted and several of his ablest servants against the rebels. Some of Bacon’s men were forcibly quartered at petitioners house when Major Robert Beverley, with a force of 30 armed men, took them prisoners and plundered petitioners house to the value of £500 sterling. Is now come to England, and prays that his servants and goods possessed by Beverly, may be restored to petitioner.” Endorsed, “Read in Council Novr. 23rd 1677.”

During the Civil war Mr. John Howard, of Richmond, Va., having many papers relating to the family history and the only full records known to exist, fearing that Richmond might be captured, placed these valuable documents, with other papers, in a trunk and left them with relatives at Columbia, S. C. On the destruction of Columbia by fire, in the spring of 1865, the trunk and contents were burned. Both the courthouses of Gloucester and Buckingham counties, with all records, have also been burned, and it is in consequence most difficult to obtain the complete record of the present Howard family. The authors of this history are therefore at some disadvantage; however, from land office and other records, family tradition, etc., we arrive at a very conclusive genealogy. First, William Howard, Sr. His son, Wm. Howard, Jr., probably had three sons, John, Benjamin and Thomas, family names to the present time.

John received a grant of land in Northumberland county in 1653.

Benjamin received a grant in Kent county in 1658.

Thomas, whom we know lived in Gloucester county, probably on the old Howard estate.

In Land Book 7, page 643, we find a record of Thomas, and it is the only time we have found his name in the colonial records. It is a land grant to his daughters, and follows:

“To all ye Whereas know ye yt I ye gov. Francis Lord Howard Gov. doe with ye advice and consent of ye Councill of State accordingly Give and Grant unto Mary, Elizabeth, and Anne Howard Daughters of Mr. Thomas Howard one hundred and Eighty Acres of land in Petsoe parish Glost County,” etc. etc.

The above grant was made in the year 1685.

“Petsoe parish” was undoubtedly intended for Petsworth parish.

Some years later, in the 17th century, another family of Howards settled in various counties in Virginia, from 1683 till after the opening of the eighteenth century, but family tradition has it that they were not related to the Gloucester Howards.

Many Howards were born, baptized, married and died in Abingdon parish, Gloucester county, as shown in the old Abingdon Church Register, and many Howards are buried in the old Abingdon churchyard, Gloucester county, Virginia.

According to family tradition Allen Howard, who founded Howardsville, in what is now Albemarle county, came from Gloucester county and was descended from the first William Howard there, so his father was probably Mr. Thomas Howard, though it is possible his father may have been either John or Benjamin. This

is the only uncertainty in the genealogy, which some future historian may more fully determine.

We first find Allen Howard's name in the land books in 1719, when 242 acres were granted to "Allen Howard, gentleman," in Prince George county, and 338 acres were also granted to him in the same county in 1722. In 1725 there was granted 445 acres in Isle of Wight county to "Allen Howard, gentleman, of Henrico county," so he must have been living in the latter county at that time. He next appears in a grant of 56 acres January 10, 1730, in Goochland county, now Albemarle, at the site of Howardsville, which he founded, followed by grants of 400 acres in 1735, 250 and 34 acres in 1739, 69, 2053 and 2380 acres in 1741, a total of 5242 acres at Howardsville, on both sides of the Fluvanna river, now called the James river, and a large island in the river. The estate was in the present counties of Albemarle, Nelson and Buckingham, the larger part on the south side of the James river, in Buckingham.

It may interest his descendants to know that the Colonial Government required, to hold the land so granted, that the grantee should cultivate three acres in every fifty within three years and pay to the colonial treasurer one shilling for each fifty acres, "to be paid upon the Feast of Saint Michael the Arch Angel."

It is probable, taking the Land Office records as a guide, that Allen Howard was the first settler in that part of the State. In all the grants he is spoken of as "Allen Howard, gentleman," and in the last one as "Capt. Allen Howard, gentleman."

A few years after Albemarle county was cut off from Goochland county Mr. Howard was elected to the House of Burgesses, being a member for the years 1752-3-4-5-8-9, 1760 and 1761. Most of these years his colleague

from Albemarle was Peter Jefferson, the father of Thomas Jefferson.

Allen Howard had three sons. One, John Howard, born February 20, 1733, a revolutionary soldier, moved to Kentucky with his family and was one of the early settlers of Boonesboro. He is said to have been 108 years old when he died. John Howard's son, Benjamin, was a distinguished man. He was born at or near Howardsville, Va., in 1760, and went with his father to Kentucky. He served in the Kentucky Legislature and in 1807 represented Kentucky in Congress. He resigned his seat to become Governor of Upper Louisiana Territory. When the territory of Orleans became the State of Louisiana, in 1812, what had been the territory of Louisiana became the territory of Missouri, with St. Louis its capital, and Governor Howard became the first Governor of Missouri Territory. He held the office until 1813 when he was appointed Brigadier General in the United States Army and resigned. General Howard was assigned to the command of the 8th military department, which included the territory west of the Mississippi river. He married Mary Thompson, daughter of Stephens Thompson, Esq. General Howard died at St. Louis, Mo., Sept. 18, 1814.

Benjamin Howard, son of Allen, lived on the estate in Buckingham county and was elected to the House of Burgesses in the years 1769-70-71-72, but died before the session of 1772 opened.

William Howard, the remaining son of Allen Howard, probably lived on the estate in Albemarle county. He was born March 13, 1736, and died March 22, 1815, in his 80th year. His wife's name was Jane. She died June 9, 1817.

William Howard, Jr., son of William, grandson of Allen, was born Sept. 20, 1765. He married Elizabeth Harris, who was born April 11, 1767. They had five sons, William, James, Mathew, Francis and Thomas; also some daughters, not determined. The lands of Allen Howard, located in Albemarle county, in the next succeeding generation passed to William Howard Carter, descended through his mother from William Howard, Jr.

---

All records of Buckingham county having been destroyed when the courthouse was burned, also the family records having been burned at Columbia, S. C., as heretofore noted, the records of Benjamin Howard, of Buckingham county (Burgess), as to his family are not at present available; it is known, however, that William Alleyne Howard, his grandson, was born on the family estate in Buckingham county and from there moved to Newington, in Cumberland county, Va.

---

#### WILLIAM ALLEYNE HOWARD.

William Alleyne Howard was born in Buckingham county, Va., Aug. 18, 1787. From Buckingham he removed to Cumberland county, Va., where he had an estate called Newington. While living at Newington he was married twice, first to Frances Cochran Kincaid and had two children. He married secondly Rebecca Elizabeth Travis Anderson and had five children, two of whom were daughters, who died in infancy.

From Cumberland county Mr. Howard removed with his three sons by his last marriage to Mecklenburg county and lived at Boydton. He was by profession an architect of much renown.

A few years before his death, which occurred on April 5, 1859, Mr. Howard removed to North Carolina; part

of an article which appeared in the Warrenton (N. C.) *News* at the time of his death follows:

“Died, at his residence in this county, on the 5th inst. Wm. A. Howard, in the 72nd year of his age. He was a native of Virginia, where he resided until within the last few years of his life, when he moved to this state and county. He was much



REBECCA E. T. (ANDERSON) HOWARD.

respected for his great intelligence and high character. Gifted with rare natural powers of mind, he had cultivated them to an extraordinary degree, and it was well said of him that his knowledge was as extensive and varied as it was accurate, and that it was always as accurate as the source from which it was derived. The unostentatious ease and readiness with which

he used it, gave to his conversation the peculiar charm of united pleasure and instruction. He was a man of many noble virtues, and in doing good to others forgot himself; and whether in the bright days of prosperity, or in adverse fortune, his pure and high-souled integrity and honor, his straightforward and manly bearing, and his generous and lofty spirit, ever invested his life with an elevation of character which insured the homage of general respect and regard."

---

DR. WILLIAM TRAVIS HOWARD.

Dr. William Travis Howard, LL. D., born in Cumberland county, Va., January 12, 1821, son of William A. and Rebecca Elizabeth Travis (Anderson) Howard.

"He was educated at Hampden-Sidney and Randolph-Macon colleges and studied medicine under Dr. John Peter Metaner, an eminent surgeon of Prince Edward county, Va., and at Jefferson Medical College, where he was graduated M. D. in 1844. He practiced first in Warren county, North Carolina, and removed to Baltimore, Md., in 1865, where he was at once appointed adjunct professor of physiology in the University of Maryland.

"In 1867 he was elected to the newly created chair of gynecology and diseases of children, which he occupied for nearly thirty years. His classroom lectures were reported and printed in book form, but were revised and enlarged by him each year until they were made up almost exclusively of his own large experience.

"Dr. Howard was the author of many articles in the medical journals and invented many gynecological instruments of a useful and practical character.

"In association with Dr. H. P. C. Wilson he founded the Hospital for the Women of Maryland in 1875. He was one of the founders of the Baltimore Gynecological and Obstetrical

Society in 1878, which he served as president in 1881, and of the American Gynecological Society, of which he was president in 1885. He was consulting gynecologist to the Union Protestant Infirmary, to the Hebrew Hospital and Asylum Association of Baltimore, and to the Johns Hopkins Hospital; an honorary member of the Obstetrical and Gynecological Society of Washington, a corresponding member of the Gynecological Society of Boston, and an honorary member of the State Medical Society of North Carolina.

“Dr. Howard was married three times: first to Mrs. Lucy M. Davis Fitts, of North Carolina; second to Miss Anastasia Lafayette Waddill, of North Carolina; third to Miss Rebecca N. Williams, of Baltimore.”

He had no children by these marriages. Dr. Howard died July 31, 1907; he is buried in Hollywood, Richmond, Va.—From “National Cyclopedia of American Biography,” by permission of the Publishers, James T. White & Co., New York.

---

JOHN HOWARD.

John Howard was the second son of William Alleyne and Rebecca Elizabeth Travis (Anderson) Howard. He was born at Newington, Cumberland county, Va., May 5, 1824. He afterwards removed with his parents and two brothers to Mecklenburg county, Va., and received his education at Randolph-Macon College, where, in 1844, he took the degree of Master of Arts. He then read law with the Hon. Edward J. Chambers, at Boydton, and afterwards taught a classical school in Nottoway county. Subsequently he attended the University of Virginia, where, in 1849, he took the degree of Bachelor of Law.

In the autumn of 1849 Mr. Howard settled in the city of Richmond and entered upon the practice of his pro-



fession, and during his long life was ever prominent in the legal and social affairs of the city.

“When he took up law as his profession he placed in subjection to its pursuits every other wooing tendency of his mind, and its study and research became the absorbing devotion of his life.



JOHN HOWARD

“Looking back on his career with a single glance it is found that the highest and most responsible employment of our profession came to him—important cases, involving new, intricate, and far-reaching principles—civil, political and international—many of which took him to the Supreme Court of his own state, others to the Supreme Court of other states, and some to the

Supreme Court of the United States. In all of these courts he displayed such ability and learning as to place him by the side of the leading lawyers of the country. The record of these cases and his briefs furnish enduring evidence of his right to the high position awarded to him in his profession. He never lent his talents and industry to base ends. He never accepted employment or rendered service where another was to be deprived of his property or his rights. It was his boast that he never took a case in whose justice he did not believe. He recognized what every honorable lawyer recognizes, that his first duty was to himself.

“One other quality must be noted which, as a lawyer, he had in an eminent degree—courage; the courage to vindicate the truth at all hazards, regardless of popular feeling or popular clamor. Adverse circumstances only made keener his sense of duty and stouter his resistance to wrong.

“He was a great reader, and kept himself well informed as to the leading thoughts and questions of the day. Philosophy, metaphysics and even theology had much fascination for him, and it may be assumed that if he had had more leisure he would have been a writer as well as a reader on these subjects. In early life he often contributed lyrics to the ‘Southern Literary Messenger’; and a few years since, at the request of friends, he republished his poem, ‘The Mystic Circle of Kate’s Mountain,’ an In Memoriam to Miss Harrison, of Brandon, which is a poem of great merit, and deserves a place in the permanent literature of the country.”

On February 13, 1866, at Casa di Lago, near Tallahassee, in Leon County, Florida, Mr. Howard married Mary Catherine Macleod, a descendant of Dr. Donald Macleod, of Dunvegan, Isle of Skye, Scotland.

Mr. Howard departed this life in Richmond, Va., at 5 P. M. on Sunday, March 12, 1899. He is buried in Hollywood.

By the marriage of William Alleyne Howard to Rebecca Elizabeth Travis Anderson the Howard family can trace their ancestry back to George Anderson, who married Jane Tucker; beyond him to John Tucker, who m. R. E. Travis, next Ed. Travis, next Ed. Travis, next Ed. Travis. The Travis family, together with the Amblers, after the removal of the settlers from Jamestown Island to Williamsburg, were the owners of the Island, the original Virginia settlement of 1607.

The Amblers and Travises were Burgesses from Jamestown Island for many years. They elected themselves, and it was known as "the rotten, or pocket borough."

Through John Tucker's daughter R. E. Travis, married to John Coles, the Howards are related to the Coles, Carters, Singletons, Rutherfords, etc., etc.

---

\*William Alleyne Howard, b. Aug. 18, 1787, d. April 5, 1859; m. July 28, 1811, Frances Cochran Kineaid, d. Jany. 16, 1816; they had,  
Francis Elizabeth Cary Howard, b. July 16, 1812.  
Robert Kineaid Howard, b. Oct., 1813.

William Alleyne Howard, m. secondly Rebecca Elizabeth Travis Anderson, b. Feby. 2, 1788, d. April 25, 1871; buried in Hollywood; they had five children,  
William Travis Howard, M. D., b. Jany. 12, 1821, d. July 31, 1907; buried in Hollywood.

Jane Tucker Howard, b. Oct. 17, ———, d. April 23, 1827.

\*John (Tucker) Howard, b. May 5, 1824, d. March 12, 1899; buried in Hollywood.

George Howard, M. D., b. Jany. 29, 1826, d. at Baltimore.

Jane Tucker Howard, second dau. of name, b. Dec. 23, 1827, d. Dec. 3, 1830.

All the children of William A. Howard were b. in Cumberland county, Va.

---

\*John (Tucker) Howard, known as John Howard, m. Mary Catherine, dau. of Dr. John Donald and Elizabeth Laing (Bradley) Macleod, on Feby. 13, 1866; she was b. May 16, 1842; they had five children, William Travis Howard, b. March 13, 1867, m. Mary Cushing Williams.

\*Emma Bradley Howard, b. Feby. 6, 1870, m. Charles Ethelbert Willis.

Anastasia Howard, b. Jany. 10, 1873.

Mary Macleod Howard, b. Nov. 26, 1874.

John Howard, Jr., b. April 10, 1876.

---

William Travis Howard, M. D., m. Mary Cushing Williams on Aug. 15, 1896; she was b. in Baltimore; they have three children,

Mary Cushing Howard, b. June 24, 1900.

Philip Williams Howard, b. ———, 1904.

William Travis Howard, Jr., b. ———, 1908.

---

\*Emma Bradley Howard m. Charles E. Willis. (For further record, see Willis Genealogy, 16th generation.)

---

“Dr. William Travis Howard, pathologist; b. ‘Sans Souci,’ Stateburg, S. C., Meh. 13, 1867. Student U. of Va., 1885-7; M. D. University of Md. 1889, graduate student Johns Hopkins 1889-93; m. at Watch Hill, R. I., Mary Cushing Williams, of Baltimore, Aug. 15, 1896; engaged in teaching and research in pathology since 1892; pro-

fessor of pathology Western Reserve University, Cleveland, 1894-1914; Assistant Commissioner of Health, Baltimore, since 1914; was Bacteriologist Cleveland Board of Health; President American Association of Pathologists and Bacteriologists 1902; member Association American Physicians; Medical and Chirurgical Faculty of Md.; Author of numerous papers on pathology and bacteriology.”—From “Who’s Who in America.”

## HARRIS AND MACLEOD FAMILIES.

- 1 \*Francis Harris, a native of London, Captain in the Cold Stream Guards, was born in August, 1710. He eloped with Mary Goodall, of Bushy Park, Andover, Hampshire, England, an heiress and ward in Chancery. Among other property in Hampshire she owned a farm called "Wild Horn." They emigrated to the Colony of Georgia shortly after Lord Oglethorpe had planted the colony in 1733. Having associated himself with James Habersham, under the firm name of Harris & Habersham, they opened up one of the first commercial and exporting houses in the colony. When Mrs. Harris received the money from her English estate Mr. Harris took up lands on the Ogeeche river and became a planter.

Mr. Harris was a member of the first General Assembly and was elected as Speaker at the first meeting held in Savannah January 15, 1751. Afterwards, under Gov. John Reynolds, the first Royal Governor of the colony, he was a member of the Council, having been appointed August 6, 1754, and was at the first meeting held October 30, 1754. He was Lieutenant-Colonel of the First Regiment of Foot Militia, in 1757, and promoted to Colonel in 1759. He had two children,

- 2 Francis Henry Harris, d. 1782.
- 2 \*Elizabeth Harris, b. 1760, m. Dr. Donald Macleod in Savannah Dec. 23, 1782.

The will of Francis Harris was dated at Savannah, Ga., July 15, 1771, and recorded Nov. 1, 1771. In his will he

gives his daughter Elizabeth “all those plantations or tracts of land Containing in the whole Eleven hundred and fifty acres, more or less, Situate at Great Ogeeche, in the province aforesaid, known by the names of Bushy Park & Mountventure,” and one-half of all his negroes and live stock.

To his son Francis Henry Harris he gives the other half of his negroes and live stock, his place in Savannah, “known by the number One, in Frederick Tything, Darby Ward;” his plantation at Little Ogeeche, “known by the name of Mear,” containing 1300 acres, and 3400 acres situated at Little Ogeeche Neck, but provides that after



LT.-COL. FRANCIS HENRY HARRIS.

the latter plantation is valued that Francis Henry shall pay his sister Elizabeth one-half of the appraised value “within two years.” The balance of his estate he gives his son Francis. He directs his “Executors to maintain and educate my children in a genteel manner agreeable

to their fortune until they reach the age of twenty-one years or day of marriage.”

Lieut. Col. Frances Henry Harris was sent to England when a boy to receive his education, and while he was prosecuting his studies at Magdalen College, Oxford, the disturbance between the mother country and the colonies commenced. His devotion to his native country would not permit him to remain in England, and accordingly he left college and arrived in Georgia probably about the beginning of January, 1775, as on January 23rd of that year he became a member of the Provincial Congress of Savannah. In June, 1775, he became one of the Council of Safety and was also a member of the Colonial Legislature. He was commissioned Captain of the First Georgia by the Continental Congress on January 7, 1776, advanced to Major July 5, 1776, and Lieutenant-Colonel on Sept. 17, 1776.

“In the latter capacity he is mentioned as leading a detachment of troops, under Col. Ashe, to relieve Charleston, and while encamped at Briar Creek, forty miles below Augusta, on the Georgia side of the Savannah river, Ashe was surprised in a night attack by General Prevost, who was marching up from Savannah. The Continental troops were utterly defeated and Ashe lost almost his entire army, by death, capture and dispersion; in fact, the Georgia Brigade was not again used as a unit during the war.”

Lieut. Col. Harris, after a gallant defence, was taken prisoner, but he must have been exchanged or escaped, as in the history of South Carolina he is mentioned as being at the battle of Camden Aug. 16, 1780, “where he displayed great prowess,” and at the battle of Eutaw Springs Sept. 8, 1781, “where he showed much skill.”



Lt. Col. Harris was never married though twice engaged.

In 1782, having gone on a visit to General Sumpter at Stateburg, he became involved in an argument concerning a Miss Bohun and a duel followed; he was wounded and died from the effects. "He was buried at the High Hills of Santee; but his relatives have never been able to discover his grave."

A miniature of Col. Harris, painted while he was a student at Oxford, by Cosway, one of the most famous of English miniaturists, shows him to have been an unusually handsome man. This miniature is now, in 1916, owned by Miss Fanny Goodall Macleod, of Tallahassee, Florida.

The will of Lt. Col. Francis Henry Harris was dated "in the Parish of Christ Church, in the State of Georgia," April 27, 1777. In the will he bequeaths "unto James Clay, son of my much esteemed friend Joseph Clay, Esqr., the sum of Five Hundred pounds, good and lawful money of the state aforesaid. I give and bequeath unto my God-Daughter, Catherine Clay, Daughter of the said Joseph Clay, the sum of Five Hundred pounds." The balance of his estate he gave to his sister Elizabeth, as follows: "And all the rest residue and remainder of my Estate and Effects, both real and personal, situate and being in this, or in any other part of the world, I give devise and bequeath to my Dear Sister Elizabeth Harris," etc.

- 1 \*Dr. Donald Macleod, who married Elizabeth Harris, was born in 1755, at Dunvegan Castle, Isle of Skye, Scotland. He was the son of Donald and Catherine Macleod. Dr. Donald Macleod was an officer in the Black Watch regiment, emigrated to the Colony of Georgia about the time of the Revolution, and married Elizabeth Harris on December 23, 1782. Dr.

Donald Macleod died in Savannah June 20, 1802; Elizabeth, his widow, died in Savannah Feby. 16, 1808. They had three children,

---

- 2 \*Francis Harris Macleod, b. Sept. 15, 1784, d. Jany. 18, 1864.
- 2 Catherine Macleod, b. Jany. 18, 1786, d. March 21, 1807; m. George W. MacAlister in 1803 and died near Harrisburg, Pa., leaving one daughter, Catherine Amelia, b. in Pennsylvania in 1807, d. in Savannah on March 13, 1826, aged nineteen years.
- 2 Mary Eliza Macleod, b. Sept. 9, 1795, d. July 27, 1814.

\*Francis Harris Macleod m. Mary Ann Millen, dau. of John and Sarah Millen, of Savannah, Dec. 31, 1807; their children,

- 3 Sarah Elizabeth, b. Sept. 28, 1808, d. ———.
- 3 Francis Harris, b. Jany. 16, 1810, d. Oct. 26, 1810.
- 3 Ann Alethia, b. March 6, 1812, d. ———.
- 3 \*John Donald, b. May 22, 1814, d. Oct. 4, 1887.
- 3 Mary Catherine, b. July 25, 1815, d. June 8, 1837.
- 3 William Harris, b. Oct. 27, 1817, d. Sept., 1872.
- 3 Frances Goodall, b. Dec. 19, 1819, d. Sept. 13, 1857.
- 3 Richard Habersham, b. June 28, 1828, d. March 24, 1870; m. Julia Law.

After the death of John Millen his widow, Sarah, married James Jones, who d. in Washington while a member of the Sixth Congress. She was the daughter of John Eppinger. She d. in Savannah Feby. 24, 1814.



DR. JOHN DONALD MACLEOD.



MRS. JOHN D. MACLEOD.

Doctor John Donald Macleod (3d) m. Elizabeth Laing Bradley, of South Carolina, in 1836. He studied medicine at the Charleston College. "In 1850 he became a citizen of Florida and resided thereafter in the counties of Leon or Madison, and d. at Tallahassee. He was one of the most successful planters in that section and always the honorable, courteous and hospitable country gentleman of the olden time, and loved and appreciated by all who knew him well. He had a great fondness for field sports and a very active life was conducive to the good health which Dr. Macleod enjoyed for more than the allotted years of men." They had six children,

- 4 John Bradley, b. July 25, 1838, d. Sept. 12, 1907; was in the Confederate army.
- 4 Francis Henry, b. April 19, 1840, d. Mch., 1864; was in the Confederate army, was wounded at Vicksburg, and died of his wounds at Nashville, Tenn.
- 4 \*Mary Catherine, b. May 16, 1842, m. John Howard, of Richmond, Va.
- 4 Margaret Millen, b. June 9, 1846, m. Dr. Geo. W. Betton June 5, 1867.
- 4 Elizabeth Bradley, b. Mch. 18, 1848, d. Dec. 17, 1898; m. Geo. W. Marshall March, 1868.
- 4 Francis Goodall, b. Nov. 5, 1856.

---

\*Mary Catherine Macleod m. John Howard, of Richmond, Va., on Feby. 13, 1866. (For further record, see Howard Genealogy, 6th generation.)

---

William Harris Macleod (3rd) m. Martha A. Salmon, of Greenville, S. C., who was fourteen years of age, and shortly afterwards emigrated to Missouri with

a number of other families from that section of South Carolina. They were m. in Greenville Nov. 21, 1839. She died in Versailles, Mo., 1852. She was born July 4, 1825. They had seven children,

- 4 Sarah Elizabeth, b. Aug. 27, 1840.
- 4 Francis Harris, b. Feby. 1, 1842, who was assassinated in a cowardly way by a company of Union troops at the beginning of the war.
- 4 Annie C. Millen, b. Dec. 19, 1843, d. 1872.
- 4 Julia Law, b. Oct. 27, 1845.
- 4 George Butler, b. July 4, 1847.
- 4 Laura Virginia, b. Jany. 6, 1849, d. ———.
- 4 Nancy Thurston, b. June 3, 1850, d. ———.

---

Richard Habersham Macleod (3rd) m. Julia, dau. of William and Alethia (Jones) Law, of Liberty County, Georgia. Julia Law was b. Feby. 8, 1832, d. March 7, 1904; their children,  
Richard Habersham, b. Feby 10, 1860.  
Mary Anna (Minnie), b. April 3, 1865, m. Robert Maxey Hull.

---

*Children of Robert Maxey and Minnie (Macleod) Hull.*

Robert Maxey, d. ———.  
Minnie and Julia, twins, d. in infancy.  
Macleod.  
Albert.  
Nannie.

## DUNVEGAN CASTLE.



BIRTHPLACE OF DOCTOR DONALD MACLEOD.

Dr. Samuel Johnson, with Boswell, visited Dunvegan Castle in 1773, and the Dr. speaks of it in his "Visit to the Hebrides." Another writer, A. R. Hope-Moneriffe,

in his book, "The Highlands and Islands," refers to the visit of Johnson and Boswell as follows:

"Leaving the comparatively green promontory of Sleat, the party rode over moors and bogs to Carriechatchin, near Broadford, where bad weather kept them for a couple of days, till Macleod of Rassay sent his carriage for them, \* \* \* \* \* The carriage turned out to be an open boat, in which four half-naked men, chorusing Galic songs, rowed them through the Sound of Scalpa, and across a rough open sea to the island of Rassay.

"In the new mansion house, to which the Laird had removed from his tumble down castle, they found a whole troop of Macleods, who every night danced and sang in honor of their guests; but where they all slept was not so evident, some forty persons in eleven rooms.

"Among the rest was the Macleod of Dunvegan, a young man fresh from Oxford, who invited the strangers to his castle, \* \* \* \*. Landed at the harbor of Portree, in the Isle of Skye, then not even a village, where an emigrant ship was lying as a hint of new times for the Highlands, they went round by Kingsburg, that Johnson might have the satisfaction of making Flora Macdonald's acquaintance, \* \* \* \*. Dunvegan, to Boswell's delight, was a real old castle, romantically placed on a rock, and his companion rejoiced to find that its Chatelaine, having lived in London, 'knew all the arts of southern elegance, and all the modes of English economy,' \* \* \* \*. At Dunvegan they remained a week, hearing the traditions of the castle, and seeing its relics, for one, that horn of Rorie More, to hold two or three bottles of wine, which every Laird of Macleod must drink at a draught in proof of his manhood; in our degenerate days, it appears, this ceremony has to be performed by help of a false bottom. No doubt they also saw, though neither of them mentions it, another more lordly drinking-cup bearing the date 993, which seems to have been a chalice; also the 'fairy flag' of Dunvegan, a faded silk banner from the East, probably

a relic of crusading, which may be displayed thrice, and thrice only, to save the house of Macleod from ruin, as it has done twice, and may do once more. Though the young chief was deep in debt, he let wine flow generously, there being indeed no custom house in Skye, and venison came to the table every day in its various forms."



## KING FAMILY.

- 1 Captain John King, b. Northampton, England, 1629, d. Northfield, Mass., Dec. 5, 1703; m. Sarah Holton, of Massachusetts, on Nov. 18, 1656; she d. May 6, 1683; they had,
- 2 Thomas King, b. Massachusetts, July 14, 1662, d. Massachusetts Dec. 26, 1711; m. Mary Webster, b. Connecticut, d. Massachusetts Sept. 27, 1706. The marriage took place in Connecticut in Nov., 1690; they had,
- 3 Thomas King, b. Connecticut, d. Connecticut; m. Sarah Mygart, b. Connecticut March 9, 1691, d. Connecticut; m. in Connecticut Nov. 6, 1712; they had,
- 4 Captain Timothy King, b. Connecticut Oct. 20, 1727, d. Wintonbury, Conn., Jany. 18, 1812; m. Sarah Fitch, b. Connecticut May 5, 1736, d. Wintonbury May 20, 1785; married in Wintonbury April 19, 1753; they had,
- 5 Roswell King, b. Windsor, Conn., May 3, 1765, d. Roswell, Ga., Feby. 15, 1844; m. Catherine Barrington, b. San Savilla, Ga., Feby. 22, 1776; married on April 14, 1792; they had,
- 6 Barrington King, b. Darien, Ga., March 9, 1798, d. Roswell, Ga., Jany. 17, 1866; m. Catherine M. Nephew, b. in McIntosh County, Ga., Feby. 22, 1804, d. in Roswell, Ga., July 7, 1887; married in Darien, Ga., Jany. 30, 1822; they had,
- 7 Barrington S. King, b. in Liberty County, Ga., Oct. 17, 1833, d. Averbosboro, N. C., March 10, 1865; m. Sarah Elizabeth Macleod, 4th generation, b. in Ver-

sailles, Mo., Aug. 27, 1840; married at Marietta, Ga., July 28, 1859; they had,

- 8 Harris Macleod King, b. at Roswell, Ga., April 29, 1860.
- 

Captain Timothy King (4th) was commander of the Brig. Defiance during the Revolution, with 12 guns and 70 men, as shown in Connecticut records on page 604, "Connecticut Men in the Revolution." The Defiance was a privateer.

Captain John King (1st) was Military Commander of Northampton in 1692, Representative from Northampton in 1679-89, also a grantee of Northfield, and one of the committee for settling that town; he was also in the King Philip's war.

Barrington S. King was killed at the head of his command at the battle of Averasboro, N. C., March 10, 1865. His wife, Sarah Elizabeth Macleod, while b. in Missouri, was educated and partly raised in Georgia, her grandfather, Francis Harris Macleod, having brought her out from Missouri when she was a young girl.







